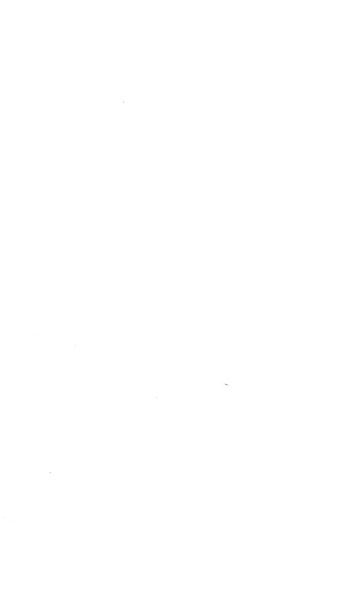


Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2007 with funding from Microsoft Corporation





# Clarendon Press Series GERMAN CLASSICS

# GOETHE EGMONT, A TRAGEDY

**BUCHHEIM** 

# HENRY FROWDE, M.A. PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD



LONDON, EDINBURGH, AND NEW YORK

## Clarendon Press Series

# GERMAN CLASSICS

EDITED

WITH ENGLISH NOTES, ETC.

ВΥ

#### C. A. BUCHHEIM, HON. M.A., PH.D., F.C.P.

Professor of German Literature in King's College, London Examiner in German to the University of New Zealand The College of Preceptors, the Society of Arts Sometime Examiner to the University of London

#### VOLUME I

Egmont, a Tragedy by Goethe

FOURTH EDITION

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1898



# Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, M.A.

PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY



#### PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

In the year 1825 Goethe had, as we are told by Eckermann, the gratification of hearing from an Englishman 'that the interest felt by his countrymen in the German language was already considerable, and was growing daily, so that there was no young Englishman of good family who did not learn German.' How much more rejoiced would Goethe, who had a great admiration for everything English, have been, could he have lived to see the vast progress which the study of German has made in this country since that time; could he have lived to witness the general acknowledgment of German as an essential element of a liberal education for the merchant, the scholar, and the man of science; the warm appreciation of German poetry by all well-educated Englishmen; and the official recognition of the German language and literature in the great seats of learning in this country. last-mentioned circumstance, in particular, has greatly contributed to raise the standard of the study of German. now generally admitted that German must be studied as a classical language, and that the great authors of Germany require, and fully deserve, more scholarly interpretation than they received in former times. I have, therefore, in annotating German Classics, adopted the principle to edit them-to the best of my ability-in the manner in which Greek and Latin Classics have been edited by learned commentators.

As to this volume, which forms the first part of the series of German Classics confided to my editorship by the Delegates of the Clarendon Press, I will be brief. My commentary to Egmont is the result of several years' study and labour. This drama is replete with historical allusions, far more so than is generally supposed. On account of this fact, I have carefully studied all the original sources, and have accordingly explained almost every passage which has an historical bearing.

In doing so I have thought it right to quote verbatim those passages from Strada's work on the 'Belgian War,' upon which nearly all the historical allusions in the drama are founded. I have given these passages both in the Latin original—using the 12mo edition printed at Rome, 1648, in two volumes—and in an English translation; thinking that the former will be of interest to classical students, and the latter desirable for those who may not be acquainted with Latin. Goethe required for his purpose the first volume only, the title of which runs, 'Famiani Stradae Romani E Societate Jesu de Bello Belgico Decas Prima. Ab Excessu Caroli V. Imp. etc. 1'

In point of language this drama is (particularly in the conversations between the citizens) perhaps more difficult than any other German classical work; and therefore, well knowing as I do from practical experience, how necessary it is to remove all unusual difficulties from the path of the student of German, I have given such explanations and renderings of idiomatic phrases as seemed to me needful for the generality of readers. In this task I have found considerable help in the two excellent translations of Egmont which this country is fortunate enough to possess. I refer to the English version by Miss Swanwick, and to the more recent translation by Mr. A. D. Coleridge.

The *Notes* will also be found to contain a number of grammatical and etymological remarks, and various philological comparisons, referring to ancient and modern languages.

The Arguments, prefixed to the Acts, will greatly facilitate the understanding of the drama as a whole.

The chief modern sources which I have used for the Historical Introduction are, besides the well-known works of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The well-known and learned commentator, Heinrich Düntzer, was the first to accumulate a mass of historical and other information with reference to Goethe's *Egmont*, in his valuable running Commentary, published in 1854, and his minute researches have considerably lightened my task in collecting the necessary materials.

Schiller, Prescott, and Motley on the history of the Netherlands, the elaborate introduction to the *Correspondance de Philippe II*, by the learned Belgian archivist, L. P. Gachard, and the late T. Juste's excellent vindication of Egmont and Horn, bearing the title of *Le Comte d'Egmont et le Comte d'Horne*.

In the Critical Analysis I have given the history of the composition of the drama, in accordance with the data gathered from Goethe's own writings; and I have also availed myself of his own opinions on his production, which give us the right clue to the standpoint from which the critic ought to view his drama. I have further given nearly all the salient points of Schiller's criticism on Egmont.

It is to be hoped that the *Life of Goethe*—brief and incomplete as it is—will be useful to those to whom the subject is new, and will lead them on to peruse some of the more complete Biographies of the poet. The appended *Bibliographical Tables*—arranged according to subjects—will show at a glance the principal works of Goethe, with the date of their composition, and the existing English translations.

In conclusion I have to render my thanks to the Very Rev. G. W. Kitchen, M.A., Dean of Winchester, who has given me much assistance in my task, and to whom I should like to be able to express my gratitude as warmly as I feel it.

About two decades have elapsed since the above was written, and during that period great progress has been made in this country in the study of German, which is now more than ever recognised as a powerful discipline of the mind, and as an essential ingredient of modern education, in the best sense of the word. The inveterate prejudice that ancient classical works only are fully worthy of a learned editorial apparatus has also lost more and more ground. Owing to these circumstances my annotated edition of Goethe's Egmont has met with general approval, both in the literary and the educational world, so much so, that it was deemed advisable to

let that first, or 'pioneer volume,' be followed by a series of similarly edited German classical works, the tenth volume of which is now in the press. This success is so much the more gratifying, because of late years the prejudice, based on an entirely erroneous conception, has sprung up that for the acquisition of a practical knowledge of modern languages, commonplace conversational books are more suitable than classical works. It is not the place here fully to discuss this subject, but this much I may maintain-that those learners of German who have carefully studied the dramas of Lessing, Goethe, and Schiller, will possess a larger vocabulary, even for 'practical purposes,' than those who have read through all the plays and farces of contemporary German playwrights, not to speak of the mind-elevating influence which the reading of classical productions exercises on young and old. Let the learners of German by all means use modern German plays for cursory readings, but let them not make a 'study' of shallow conversations and farcical plots.

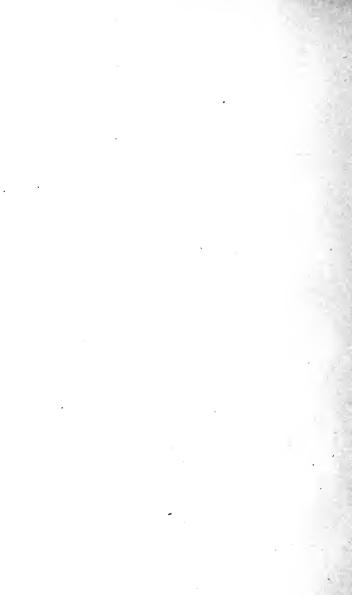
In issuing the present fourth edition of this volume, I have most carefully revised the Text, chiefly according to Dr. Strehlke's edition (Berlin, Hempel), which is based on the best authorities. I have, besides, given the Text in a form which will probaby be found far more acceptable by teachers and learners than the Text given in other current editions. The editorial matter has been thoroughly revised, more especially the Notes, in which I have given a number of new, but necessary explanations. Some of the Notes have been condensed without detracting anything from their substance. It is, therefore, to be hoped that the present edition will still more contribute to increase, in this country as well as in America, the popularity of one of the finest productions of German dramatic literature.

C. A. BUCHHEIM,

King's College, London, Jan. 1889.

## CONTENTS.

							FAGE
LIFE OF GOETHE .						•	. xi
CRITICAL ANALYSIS						٠	xxviii
HISTORICAL INTRODUC	TION						xxxix
EGMONT:—							
TEXT AND ARGUM	ENTS	·					I
Notes							123
BIBLIOGRAPHICAL TABI	LES (	ЭF	GOETH	Œ'S	Wor	KS	201



#### LIFE OF GOETHE.

THE quaint saying of the astrologer Seni, in Schiller's Wallenstein,—

Mein Sohn! Nichts in der Welt ist unbedeutend. Das erste aber und hauptsächlichste Bei allem ird'schen Ding ist Ort und Stunde,

finds its special application in the lives of great men. It is by no means a matter of indifference with regard to a man of genius, in what period he lived, and in what particular place he was born. We all know the trite saying that 'genius will under all circumstances make its way.' To a certain extent this saying is true; but only to a certain extent. We only hear of those men of genius who did gloriously overcome all the obstacles in their path; but the number of possible great men who perished in obscurity, because they were not born at the right time and in the right place, who can reckon? Literary history abounds, besides, in instances of powerful intellects who have failed to impress their stamp upon their age, solely because they lacked the favourable influences of time and place; they were born too early or too late, or their native country was not congenial to them, or the early associations of their life rested like a permanent blight upon their character, and thus prevented the full growth of their genius.

But of Goethe, it must be admitted, that he was born at the right time and in the right place, as is seen in the happy development of his individual character and in the universal influence he exercised over contemporary literature. Had Goethe's literary career begun early in the eighteenth century, men would have been too much perplexed by the brilliancy of his genius. He would not have found a ready echo in

their hearts, and would thus have lacked that encouragement of public appreciation which is to the poet what sunshine is to the plant. Even in the latter half of the eighteenth century, the world was not a little startled by Goethe's appearance; but the German public had then already been inspired by the lofty strains of Klopstock's muse, enlightened by the acute criticism of Lessing, and, in some respects, refined by the elegant writings of Wieland; not to speak of other literary and philosophical influences, both native and foreign, which helped to pave the way for a new era in German literature.

Johann Wolfgang Goethe was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, on August 28, 1749. The advantages which are generally enumerated by Goethe's biographers as having accrued to him from his birthplace are simply these: that Frankfort was a large and busy town, which gave him ample opportunities of seeing, at an early age, life in all its manifold varietiesfor he could witness there the animated scenes of the annual Messen, or Universal Fairs; that he saw the imposing spectacle of the Imperial Coronation in 1764; and that he frequented the French theatre, established temporarily by the French garrison, in 1759. Of far greater importance, however, is the circumstance that Goethe was born in the free city of Frankfort. Civic life was there perfectly unrestrained, and the citizens could move freely, unmolested by any petty despotism; and this it was which gave to Goethe that consciousness of the dignity of man which formed a marked feature of his character, and never left him even in the presence of kings and emperors. He was born free and remained so, otherwise he could never have become the poet of humanity.

Goethe was the son of wealthy parents. His father, who was an Imperial Councillor and Doctor of Law, was a well-educated and experienced man, full of earnestness of purpose, though of a somewhat pedantic bent. His mother was the daughter of Johann Wolfgang Textor, the chief magistrate of Frankfort; she was an excellent woman, possessing great good-nature, mother-wit, and remarkable self-command. All

the good qualities of the parents descended upon the son, in whom they were both refined and expanded. Thus the pedantry of the father manifested itself in the son as an earnestness of purpose and love of order, which were the prevailing features of his character.

Young Goethe received a very careful education, and as he had an invincible craving after knowledge, he soon became his own teacher. His poetical genius showed itself very early. One of his first poems is dated 1765. It is a religious piece, entitled Die Höllenfahrt Christi. In that year he repaired to the University of Leipzig, to devote himself, according to the desire of his father, to the study of jurisprudence; but art, science, and poetry absorbed his attention almost exclusively. The plays Die Laune des Verliebten and Die Mitschuldigen were composed in 1767 or 1768. The former is founded on an incident in his own life, and derives special importance from the fact that it was the first of that great series of poetical works, which express the growth and movement of his inner life. The plot of the second play is taken from the 'gloomy side' of life in great cities, such as he had witnessed in the busy town of Frankfort.

In 1768 Goethe returned to his native city in bad health. After his recovery under the tender care of his mother, he went, in the spring of 1770, to the University of Strasburg, which, although the town had already been for almost a century under French dominion, was still the seat of German learning. Here he graduated, and gladdened the heart of his father by bringing home in 1771 the diploma of Doctor of Law. Another acquisition he made at Strasburg was, however, of far greater importance to him. It was there that he began to study Shakespeare, and came into contact with Herder (b. 1744; d. 1803), who exercised a most beneficial influence on the development of his poetical genius. He also conceived during his sojourn in the Alsatian capital the idea of Faust—the poem of his life—and of Götz von Berlichingen, the production which may be considered as the foundation-stone of his

literary fame. The first version of the latter piece was written at Frankfort in 1771; but he was too great a man to rush at once into print, and so he took the manuscript with him to Wetzlar, whither he went to get a practical schooling in the legal profession at the *Reichskammergericht*, or Imperial Court of Justice. Goethe's sojourn at that place is principally noteworthy on account of his having made there the acquaintance of Charlotte Buff, at a time when she was already betrothed to his friend Kestner—which circumstance gave rise to the composition of his novel *Werther*, of which Charlotte is the heroine.

In the autumn of 1772 we find the young poet again under his paternal roof, occupying himself with various studies, and re-writing Götz von Berlichingen. This second version of his drama was published in 1773, anonymously, and at the joint expense of the author and his friend Merck, who greatly influenced him by his critical judgment. Goethe had dramatized the history of that 'noblest of Germans, in order to rescue the memory of a brave man.' Götz is an animated and, in general, faithful picture of the sixteenth century, with its wild life and its mingled deeds of violence and generosity; but it is sketched in such bold and grand outlines that it took the world by surprise, and called forth a host of imitations. The chief effect of the play, from a literary point of view, was the final destruction of the French and the substitution of the English influence in dramatic literature in Germany. In the year 1774, Goethe startled the world by another work, different in every respect from Götz, except that it also bears the stamp of youthful genius. This was the celebrated novel. Leiden des jungen Werthers. The impression which this book -written in about four weeks-produced was universal, and the young author became at once a literary celebrity at home and abroad. Werther is a faithful picture of the morbid sentimentality of those times. It shows the helpless state of a man who lacks that moral strength which alone can sustain us in worldly misery. Much that is in Werther had been felt by Goethe himself while at Wetzlar; but he passed bravely

through that morbid state and came forth purified. Whilst describing, however, in general his own feelings, he chose as a prototype for the unenergetic hero of his novel, the young Karl Wilhelm Jerusalem, son of the celebrated Protestant divine, J. F. W. Jerusalem of Braunschweig, who had, from disappointment in love, put an end to his life at Wetzlar, in 1772. After having written the novel with its tragic ending, Goethe felt himself quite cured, and peace was restored to his agitated mind. It had the same beneficial effect upon other healthy natures; and if some sickly creatures, who did not rightly read its warning lessons, suffered, it was surely not the fault of the author, who had addressed to them the admonition:

'Sieh! Dir winkt sein Geist aus der Höhle Sei ein Mann und folge mir nicht nach.'

Goethe's Werther was at once translated into the chief European languages; about twenty-five times into French alone. It is a well-known fact that Napoleon had the novel with him during his campaign in Egypt, and that he personally made some remarks on it to Goethe in later years.

Several minor works closely preceded or followed the publication of Werther. The most noteworthy of them is Clavigo, a tragedy, principally based on certain incidents which occurred to a sister of Beaumarchais at Madrid. The year of the publication of Werther is, however, more memorable from the fact that it marks the actual beginning of Faust. In the following year (1775) Goethe began the tragedy of Egmont, which he took with him in an incomplete state to Weimar. Karl August, Duke of Sachsen-Weimar, had made the acquaintance of the poet, through Major von Knebel, in the year 1774, and had been attracted by him. The liking was mutual, and soon ripened into a lasting friendship. After a repeated invitation on the part of the Duke on his assuming the reign of his modest dominions, Goethe repaired to Weimar, where he arrived on the 7th November, 1775. young Duke had inherited a decided taste for art and

literature from his mother, the Duchess-Dowager Amalie, who assembled round her in her little capital a select circle of poets and artists. Thus Goethe came into a congenial atmosphere, and assisted the Duke in enlarging his literary and artistic circle to such a degree, that the name of 'The German Athens' was justly bestowed upon Weimar. Goethe soon was all in all to the Duke; he became his most intimate friend and tutor; not his official servant, but the first citizen of his Duchy. The Duke bestowed upon the poet all the outward marks of distinction in his power. In 1776 he made him Legationsrath; in 1779 Wirklicher Geheimrath; and in 1782 he was appointed by him Kammerpräsident, or President of the Exchequer, and ennobled by the Emperor Joseph II. The office was not a mere sinecure with Goethe. He worked hard for the welfare of the Duchy with, and sometimes even against, the Duke, who was not unfrequently inclined to exceed the limits of his modest income.

During his first sojourn at Weimar, which lasted from 1775 to 1786, Goethe was, however, not only active as a statesman; nor did he waste his time in court pleasures. A number of his minor poetical productions date from those years, in which he also composed some of his finest ballads and 'hymns,' and wrote his Briefe aus der Schweiz, which contain unrivalled descriptions of scenery. But, above all, he completed the first six books of Wilhelm Meister's Lehrjahre; he sketched, in poetical prose, the first drafts of his Iphigenie and of part of his Tasso; and Egmont was taken up in happy moments of poetical inspiration. And, beside all this, he worked hard at science and art, and also carried on an extensive literary correspondence.

With the year 1786 the life of Goethe entered a new phase, which he designates himself as his 'new intellectual birth' (geistige Wiedergeburt). In that year he carried out his long-cherished desire, and visited Italy, where nature and art alike instilled into his mind that harmony of feeling of which he stood so much in need. There were no discordant elements

to ruffle the even flow of the poetical current. The North had given him the intellectual basis—the *Thought*; the South imparted to him, or rather ripened in him, the divine gift of artistic *Form*. And now the poet was complete.

The first fruit of this poetical pilgrimage was the transformation of the prose version of Iphigenie into iambics, the purest that the German language can boast of. The task was easy enough, the prose being actually written in language so rhythmical, that in many cases it only required the mechanical division into iambics of five feet; in other instances only a few slight alterations were all that was required, as may be verified by a comparison of the prose version, which is still extant, with the poetical version. Goethe's dramatic poem, of which Schiller said that it was 'a marvellous production, which must for ever remain the delight and wonderment of the world,' excels in many respects the drama of Euripides on the same subject. But the most characteristic feature of the poem is the happy fusion of the antique with the modern; the characters of ancient Greece being reproduced in the light of the ethics of our own times. Considered from this point of view, Goethe's Iphigenie may, in fact, be regarded as a representation of the triumph of civilization over barbarism 1.

Goethe had completed his *Iphigenie*—which is as noble in conception as it is pure in language and classical in form—at Rome. That he likewise completed there the tragedy of *Egmont*, will be seen from the Analysis of that drama in this volume. He also occupied himself with new versions of his comic operas, *Claudine von Villa Bella*, and *Erwin und Elmire*, besides writing several poems, and some scenes of *Faust*, and transforming his *Tasso* into verse. The lastmentioned dramatic poem, which was not finished till the year 1789, at Weimar, is based on a melancholy episode in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For a fuller analysis of Goethe's *Iphigenie auf Tauris*, compare the 'Critical Introduction' to my Edition of that Drama, issued in the present series of *German-Classics*.

the life of the poet of 'Jerusalem Delivered,' who, according to a tradition, had conceived an unhappy passion for the sister of Alphonso, the reigning Duke of Ferrara. There is not much action in this drama; nevertheless it exercises great charm over the mind of thoughtful readers. It abounds in poetical sentiments and noble thoughts, and shows the necessity of self-control. Another remarkable work which owes its origin to Goethe's sojourn at Rome are his Römische Elegien—'Roman Elegies,'—which he wrote in 1788. In these poetical reminiscences the author expresses the gratification he derived from Rome, which afforded him so many means of enlightening his mind and gladdening his heart; and he looks back with regret upon days now passed for ever. Southern passion is blended in these poems with Northern depth of feeling.

The year 1788 saw Goethe again in the ducal capital on the Ilm; it was in this year that he first met Schiller, at Rudolstadt. The two poets were not drawn to each other at their first interview. Schiller expressed his personal dislike for Goethe, in rather strong terms, to his friend Körner. Nor was Goethe's impression of Schiller more favourable; it was reserved to the all-adjusting course of time to bring together the two greatest poets of the nation.

After the completion of Tasso, in 1789, the outbreak of the French Revolution led Goethe to turn his thoughts to works of a political complexion. Most of these are very inferior to his purely poetical compositions, and, as they are very similar to one another in tendency, it may be as well to mention them here all at once. The play, the Groszcophta (1789), is based on the famous Diamond Necklace mystery, and gives a picture of the depravity of the French court. The Venetianische Epigramme, which are the product of his short visit to Venice in 1790, contain many allusions to the Great Revolution, and reveal the state of disappointment into which those troubled times had thrown his mind. The Bürgergeneral, a little comedy based on the panic inspired

by the Jacobins, was written in 1793, in which year Goethe also began his Unterhaltungen Deutscher Ausgewanderten, finished in 1795, which bring before us, in the form of the Decamerone, the conflicting opinions with reference to the French Revolution. In the dramatic fragment called Die Aufgeregten (1794), the author ridicules the two extremes: the overweening pride of the aristocrats, and the revolutionary mania of the people. But by far the most important production, in some respects belonging to the class of literature just named, is his masterly version, in hexameters, of the old and universally known German epic Reineke Fuchs.

During the period in which Goethe devoted himself to these works, he also engaged heartily in scientific pursuits. From his botanical studies sprang his Metamorphose der Pflanzen (1790), by which treatise he rendered great service to the scientific world; but he was less successful with his optical researches, the results of which he laid down in his Beiträge zur Optik (1791-1792). It was fortunate for both Goethe and the world that he came again into contact with Schiller, by whose animating influence he was brought back to his proper sphere. Goethe himself designates the time of his union in intimate friendship with Schiller as a new spring, and as his 'second youth.' The latter invited Goethe to send him contributions for his periodical, Die Horen, which was intended to counteract the bad taste then dominant in Germany; and this, together with several personal interviews, brought about a friendship between the two great poets, which has no parallel in the history of literature. Besides chastising, conjointly with Schiller, the idol-worshippers of bad taste, in the epigrammatic Xenien, Goethe was now in a sufficiently poetical mood to complete Wilhelm Meister's Lehrjahre (1796), and to begin his exquisite idyll, Hermann und Dorothea, which was finished in 1797. This poem, which Schiller calls 'the topmost pinnacle of Goethe's and all our modern art,' is founded on certain incidents which occurred during the Protestant emigration from Salzburg in 1731; but Goethe adopted a political background by transferring the time of action to the period of the French invasion of Germany. Genuine patriotic feeling is interwoven with the romantic incidents of the tale, and *Hermann und Dorothea* may, therefore, be called a truly national poem. It is written in 'Homeric hexameters, with Homeric simplicity'; and its beauties are so great and touching that we cannot help repeating the words which fell from Goethe's lips as he looked on a beautiful landscape in the Tyrol: *Hier hilft kein Beschreiben*! In giving a full analysis of this poem in his 'Life of Goethe,' the late Mr. G. H. Lewes remarks, that the charm of the poem cannot be caught from his analysis, 'for,'—as he well says,—'the perfume of a violet is not to be found in the description of the violet.'

Between the years 1798 and 1806, Goethe was in constant and varied literary activity. Besides producing his Geschichte der Farbenlehre, the least successful of his scientific productions, he edited the Propyläen, a periodical devoted to art and science; wrote several poems; adapted Voltaire's Mahomet and Tancred for the German stage; translated Diderot's Essay on Painting (Diderot über Malerei), and the Memoirs of Benvenuto Cellini. He also composed the drama, Die natürliche Tochter, which is the first part of a tragedy designed to present a dramatic picture of the French Revolution, and finally he wrote his essays on Winckelmann and Philipp Hackert. In 1805 Goethe suffered a calamity which affected him perhaps more deeply than any other misfortune which had ever befallen him. Schiller died, and Goethe wrote to his friend Zelter, 'The half of my existence is gone from me.'

The year 1806 saw the publication of Faust, the greatest poem of the age. It has been said above that, when a student at Straszburg, Goethe conceived the idea of dramatizing the legend of Faust. The composition of this poem may, therefore, be said to have extended over nearly

the whole of the poet's life; for it was not till 1831 that the second part of the work was finished. The well-known legend relating to Faust, the student, who, after having squandered his uncle's fortune, made a compact with the Devil for twenty-four years, was first published towards the end of the sixteenth century. This subject, which proved so attractive to various poets, was employed by Goethe to represent a man who, after having acquired all possible knowledge, yearns to penetrate into the mysteries of nature and to unravel the riddle of life itself. Foiled in this daring attempt, he despairs of life; but a reminiscence of earlier happy days, awakened in him by the chiming of Easter bells and the distant singing of the choir, allays for a moment his inward struggle, and saves him from self-destruction. His despair is lightened, but his thirst for knowledge is not quelled, and he next is tempted to make a compact with Mephistopheles. The pleasures of this world are to afford him the sought-for gratification; but the futility of this is shown by the unspeakable misery which Faust inflicts upon , Gretchen. The conflict in Faust's heart grows more tumultuous, and he seeks an escape in practical activity. This is the subject of the second part of Faust, which was written during the last years of Goethe's life, and is a kind of poetical allegory.

It is beyond our present scope to give a full critical analysis of this wonderful production. Suffice it to say that there exists no secular work which is so universally popular, and so much studied by thoughtful readers. The Faust-Literatur forms almost a library by itself.

Next after Faust in point of time came Die Wahlverwandtschaften, which work was begun in 1808, and finished in 1809. This novel, which we venture to pronounce far 'better than its reputation,' shows by its tragic end that the great and sacred laws of morality cannot be violated with impunity. In the following year Goethe sketched the plan of his great autobiographical work, Aus meinem Leben;

Wahrheit und Dichtung, of which the first volume appeared in 1811, and the last in the year 1831. This work is, both from a biographical and artistic point of view, of the highest value. Let not the expression Dichtung mislead the reader; it here signifies 'poetry' rather than 'fiction.' The facts narrated are essentially true: the author only casts a poetical halo around them. His Autobiography extends only to the year 1775; but fortunately he has left us, besides a most extensive correspondence, several other works which relate to his life, as the Annalen, oder Tag- und Jahreshefte (1749-1822); his Briefe aus der Schweiz, which refer to his three different journeys in Switzerland; his Italienische Reise (1786-1788); and his Campagne in Frankreich, which relates to the invasion of France (1792), undertaken at the instigation of the French emigrés, by the Duke of Brunswick and King Friedrich Wilhelm II. Duke Karl August had the command of a regiment, and was followed from pure affection by the poet. Finally we must mention here his Reise am Rhein und Main (1814-1815).

In the memorable year 1814, Goethe wrote his allegorical poem Des Epimenides Erwachen, in which he celebrated the liberation of Germany; and in the same year he also began the Westöstliche Divan, which consists of poetical versions from the Persian and Arabic, and of original poems moulded in an Eastern form. His poetical tendency now evidently inclined more and more to symbolical representation, until it reached a climax in the second part of Faust. In his prose writings, however, no such marked change was visible, and we actually find him in his seventy-first year engaged in writing a sequel to Wilhelm Meister's Lehrjahre under the title of Wilhelm Meister's Wanderjahre. Goethe's first object in writing the Lehrjahre was to give a full representation of the theatrical world; but the subject expanded under his hands, and he introduced into the novel a picture of the aristocracy of those times, and of other classes of society. It is full of deep reflection on education, art, and

poetry; and the delicate delineation of the female characters in the narrative part has not been surpassed by any poet. This novel, which has a deeper moral import than people are usually inclined to admit, derives additional importance from the fact that it contains the famous Bekenntnisse einer schönen Seele (Book vi), which are reminiscences of the sentimentally pious Fräulein von Klettenberg, who had great religious influence on Goethe in his youth. author's celebrated criticism on Hamlet is likewise skilfully interwoven into the novel. The principal characters of the Lehrjahre are introduced into the Wanderjahre, which consists of a series of sketches and tales artistically strung together. This work is by no means equal to the Lehrjahre, a fact which may be accounted for by the age of the author when he undertook it. It was begun when he was seventyone, and he recast the whole at the age of eighty.

We see, then, that Goethe worked: Ohne Rast und Ruh! He actually wrote several critical essays, chiefly relating to science, in 1832, when he had reached the age of eighty-two years and six months. On the 16th of March in that year he fell ill. On the following day he was still able to dictate a long letter addressed to W. von Humboldt; but his life was now ebbing fast, and after a few days more of illness the earthly career of Johann Wolfgang von Goethe was closed, on the 22nd of March, 1832.

An incidental remark made by Goethe in his dying hour shows that the memory of Schiller floated before his mind's eye to the last. Nothing can be more touching than this circumstance, and nothing casts a more favourable light on Goethe's character than his friendship for his early critic and later 'rival.' Schiller's severe criticism on Egmont (see the following Analysis) must have produced upon him a painful impression. Still, it is well known that he materially assisted the poor, though popular, poet, and that without his influence Schiller would not have been able to devote himself exclusively to the exercise of his poetical genius. The tragedy

of Egmont was, in later years, destined to give a still more striking proof of Goethe's disinterested friendship for Schiller. The latter had, in the year 1796, undertaken the arrangement of that Drama for the stage, an arrangement which Goethe justly called eine grausame Redaction. Schiller proceeded in a most arbitrary manner in his re-cast, which was in reality a mutilation of the drama; but nevertheless Goethe—who in his capacity of Theater-Director was the theatrical autocrat—allowed the piece to be performed in its mutilated form, and his friendship for Schiller continued as warm and genuine as ever.

There is another fact which would, under ordinary circumstances, have contributed to cause a breach between the two friends. Goethe had, as the more fortunate man, the greater number of enemies; and these naturally set up Schiller as a rival to him—as his superior, both as a poet and a character. Goethe's detractors were aided in their ignoble proceedings by two circumstances. Schiller was the more popular poet. His muse appealed more to the ordinary passions of mankind, and he did not take his characters from actual life, but from his own imagination, from his ideal world. Goethe, on the other hand, represented more real characters; he saw the world as it is, and described it so. For this reason Goethe has been called a Realist, and Schiller an Idealist. The distinction just pointed out has also been marked by critics by two other terms with which most readers of literary history are, or at least ought to be, sufficiently acquainted. Because Goethe derived his poetical conceptions from without, as it were, and considered things and persons as they actually are, he is called an Objective poet; whilst Schiller, whose creations sprang from within. from his own internal conception, is characterized as a Subjective poet. To give a more detailed or popular definition of these characteristics is beyond our present limits. Suffice it to state that the result was that Schiller became universally popular. Almost everybody admired his pathos, even those who did not understand

him; while Goethe can only be fully appreciated by those who understand him. That the number of such readers was, at that time, not very great can easily be imagined.

We certainly do not mean to underrate the genius of Schiller; and we think it singularly fortunate for Germany that she had, at one and the same time, a first-rate realist poet and a first-rate idealist poet, more particularly because each of them had a considerable admixture of the peculiar genius of the other. We gladly follow in this the advice of Goethe himself to the Germans, that instead of arguing which of them was greater, they should be content to have had 'two such fellows'.'

The other circumstance which caused Schiller to be extolled above Goethe is, that the former is generally characterized as a friend of freedom, whilst the latter is set down as a haughty aristocrat, void of all patriotic feelings or sympathy for the people. This is a vexed topic, the more so because it seems to be upheld by many Germans with all the tenacity of a superstition. I have often heard the same reproach uttered against Goethe in this country; but here it is a mere echo of opinions held in Germany. It would occupy too much space to prove the groundlessness of this charge; I will therefore confine myself to a brief explanation of the cause of the accusation, and by doing so I hope also to free my own countrymen from the charge of wilful detraction. The accusation alluded to arose out of Goethe's greatness. He was the greatest poet and the greatest German of the age. Even his antagonists must allow that his was an extra-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The following epigram, by Schiller, shows that he too depreciated all rivalry between himself and his poetical compeer:

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Wahrheit suchen wir Beide, du außen im Leben, ich innen In dem Herzen, und so findet sie jeder gewifs. Ist das Auge gesund, so begegnet es außen dem Schöpfer; Ist es das Herz, dann gewifs spiegelt es innen die Welt.'

Some excellent remarks on the subject of the depreciation of Goethe in favour of Schiller will be found in *Heine's Prosa* (C.P.S.), p. 169, l. 9, etc.

ordinary genius; hence the Germans expected everything from him. He had liberated them intellectually, why should he not liberate them also politically? He was the monarch of literature, why should he not throw down the gauntlet to the greatest general of the age? Such seem to have been the vague expectations of his contemporaries, who forgot that Goethe was a man of peace, and that even the greatest genius can achieve great things in his own sphere only. It is very probable that, had Germany possessed a general who was a full match for Napoleon, nobody would have expected of Goethe an active participation in the events of the time. And it is also probable that Goethe's own enthusiasm would then have been roused. Indeed, it may be assumed that no one felt more keenly than he did the national misery, but he also felt that it was beyond his power to remove it; and so he bore it with the same calm resignation with which he bore his own personal misfortunes—the death of his dearest friends, of his wife, and of his son. And how could it be possible that a man of his benevolent disposition should feel sympathy with the individual only, and not with his own nation?

Goethe's benevolence is shown by facts too numerous to be enumerated here. For proof of this I must refer the reader to a work which I cannot sufficiently recommend to all who wish to obtain a clearer insight into Goethe's character and a proper understanding of his works—the *Life of Goethe* by Mr. G. H. Lewes. The author deserves the thanks of every German—in spite of some trifling errors into which he fell—for having done so much to remove many still prevalent prejudices. In Germany his admirable work has become extremely popular.

I cannot conclude this brief sketch without mentioning another name, intimately connected with the study of Goethe in this country. It is that of Thomas Carlyle. Fortunately his works have been now so long before the public, and are so generally acknowledged, that it is almost superfluous to

state what that eminent writer has done for the right appreciation of Goethe, by his erudite criticisms and masterly translations. Carlyle's labours in this field have greatly contributed, not only to enlighten the English public as to the genius of Goethe, but also to remove several erroneous impressions with reference to his character.

An exhaustive biography of Goethe, fully worthy of the great subject, has not yet been written. Ample materials for the story of his life are to be found in his autobiographical works and his extensive correspondence, comprising several thousand letters1. His Gespräche mit Eckermann also furnish highly interesting and most valuable materials for the poet's life, besides showing his noble character in its true light. Of late years new biographical materials have been discovered in the Archives of Weimar, and the formation of the Goethe-Gesellschaft has given a new impulse-admirably sustained by the Goethe-Jahrbuch, edited by Dr. L. Geiger-to the study of Goethe's works in and out of Germany.

In conclusion, I may point out from the great mass of critical and biographical works on Goethe, the following productions: Schäfer's Goethe's Leben (1877); Viehoff's Goethe's Leben (1876); Goedeke's Goethe's Leben und Schriften (1874); Goethe und Schiller by Hettner (1876); Hermann Grimm's Vorlesungen über Goethe (1877); the monograph on Goethe by Mich. Bernays (1880); Goethe's Leben, by Heinrich Düntzer (1880), who has done so much to popularise the life and works of the poet; and finally the biographical and critical essays by Gervinus, Hillebrand, R. Gottschall, Koberstein, and Wilhelm Scherer<sup>2</sup>, in their respective histories of German Literature.

Cp. Appendix I. p. 199, in the present volume.
 Scherer's criticisms on Goethe will be found in Vol. II. of Mrs. F. C. Conybeare's excellent translation of his History of German Literature, published at the Clarendon Press.

#### CRITICAL ANALYSIS.

THE tragedy of Egmont was begun by Goethe in 1775, but not finished till 1787, a period exceeding by three years the nine-years' term prescribed by Horace to poets for the polishing of their works. He tells us in his Autobiography, Wahrheit und Dichtung, that, after having drawn, in Götz von Berlichingen, one important historical catastrophe, he felt himself impelled to dramatize another subject, also representing a great historical crisis. The Revolt of the Netherlands had attracted his particular attention. He carefully studied the sources relating to the period, and as he endeavoured to obtain a clear conception of persons and things, he discovered the highly dramatic bearing of the situations in which Count Egmont stood forth as the principal figure. The character of the Count was, on account of his humane and chivalrous disposition, most congenial to him. He saw in him 'the representative of firmly established institutions, which cannot hold their own against deliberate despotism,' and he resolved to dramatize his fate. This was in 1775, when Goethe was twenty-six years of age.

The young poet was encouraged by his father to proceed with the execution of his projected drama, and at once wrote, as he tells us, the 'principal scene.' Which scene this may have been must be left to conjecture. An invitation he received to the court of Weimar threatened, however, to interrupt, perhaps for ever, the composition of the drama. Goethe had already taken formal leave of his friends at Frankfort, and was expecting hourly the arrival of the nobleman who was to convey him in a state carriage to the residence of the Grand-Duke Karl August. But neither

nobleman nor carriage arrived, and the disappointed poet, unwilling to expose himself to the taunts of his friends, shut himself up in his house for several days, and wrote during this beneficial solitude the chief part of the drama. The misunderstanding (for such it was) about his journey to Weimar being cleared up, he repaired to that town with the unfinished manuscript of his Egmont.

After three years, Goethe again took up the drama; but it was only at long intervals that he worked at its composition. On December 12, 1781, he tells Frau von Stein that his Egmont will soon be ready; and if it were not for the awkward fourth Act, which he detests and is obliged to re-write, he could finish it by the end of the year. Egmont was finished in 1782; finished, but not ready for the public. The composition did not satisfy the author, and he would not consent to have the drama performed.

In the meantime other subjects occupied Goethe's mind, and the very existence of the drama seems to have escaped his memory. At last he reverted to it, in 1786, and took it with him to Italy, intending to revise it during his stay there. He began this irksome task during his second sojourn at Rome, in the summer of 1787. By a strange coincidence, insurrectionary movements took place at that time in Brussels, so that Goethe apprehended that the scenes which he had written twelve years before, would now be regarded as an allusion to passing events. But it was not until the 5th of September, 1787, that Goethe was able to write from Rome, 'I must write this on a morning which is a feast-day for me; for it is only to-day that I have really finished my Egmont.'

Goethe's joy at being freed from the burden which had weighed so long and so heavily upon his mind was unbounded; and he sent the drama in hopeful expectation to Weimar. It was first read there in the literary circle which played so important a part in the history of German literature, and the reception was favourable, though not unmixed with censure on certain details in the execution of the piece.

'The reception of my Egmont,' Goethe wrote, on November 3, 1787, 'makes me quite happy; and I hope the piece will lose nothing at a second reading, for I know what amount of labour I have put into the work (was ich hineingearbeitet habe), and that all this cannot be discovered at once.' And again, on November 10, he writes: 'That my Egmont is favourably received rejoices my heart; for I have composed no work with greater freedom of mind, and with greater conscientiousness.'

That such was really the fact seems to have been little known in those times. Goethe made himself so fully acquainted with his subject, that almost every line-as will be seen from the Notes appended to this volume-contains an historical allusion. But because he managed this in so easy and natural a manner that the ordinary reader scarcely becomes aware of the historical basis, and because he differed from history, as regards Egmont himself, in one material point, the poet's literary friends did not regard his production as a real historical tragedy. Goethe's principal source was the celebrated history of the war in the Netherlands by the Roman Jesuit, Famiano Strada, written in elegant Latin, which gives such masterly descriptions of men and things that it probably helped to induce Goethe to compose the tragedy. But Strada, although in his biographical sketches he generally does justice to the antagonists of the Spanish rule, was too partial a judge to be implicitly relied upon, and Goethe had therefore also recourse to other historians, who have described the revolt of the Netherlands from a national or Protestant point of view, more particularly to the Dutch historian Meteren.

Yet the public did not seem, as we said above, to have the slightest notion of the fact that Goethe's tragedy was saturated with historical reminiscences and allusions; and people were struck only with the fact that the author, in drawing Egmont as unmarried, deviated in one essential point from history. Schiller was the first to point out this departure

from historical truth in his well-known and unfair criticism entitled Ueber Egmont, Trauerspiel von Goethe. The drama was first published in 1788, at a time when Schiller had just completed the first part of his Abfall der Niederlande. It is, therefore, quite natural that Goethe's dramatic conception of Egmont was repugnant to Schiller's historical conscience. The stern facts of history were still so deeply impressed upon his mind, that he could not accept without a protest the poetical romance with which Goethe invested the figure of the historical Egmont, 'The real Egmont,' Schiller avers, 'was more worthy of our compassion than the imaginary; for he really sacrificed himself for the good of his family in exposing himself to the vengeance of his implacable enemies. Had he emigrated with his family, want, to which they were so little accustomed, would unavoidably have stared them in the face.' Several writers have, as has been mentioned in our Historical Introduction, suggested this charitable explanation of Egmont's strange carelessness and self-delusion. It would be beyond our present purpose to show how untenable the apology is before the tribunal of history; and we will therefore merely confine ourselves to quoting Goethe's own indirect reply to Schiller's objection; a reply which first appeared more than twenty years after the publication of Schiller's criticism.

'For my purpose,' says Goethe in Wahrheit und Dichtung, 'it was necessary to transform him (Egmont) into a character possessing such qualities as are more becoming a youth than a man in years; an unmarried man better than the father of a family; and an independent man better than one who is restrained by the various relations of life.

'Having then, in my mind, invested him with youth and freed him from all restraints, I attributed to him an exuberant love of life, a boundless confidence in himself, the gift of attaching to himself all men and thus of winning the favour of the people, the silent affection of a princess, and the avowed passion of a child of nature; the sympathy of

a profound statesman,—nay, even the friendship of the son of his greatest adversary.'

Still more explicit and significant is Goethe's private utterance to Eckermann, the chronicler of his opinions: 'The poet must know what effects he wishes to produce, and arrange accordingly the nature of his characters. If I had represented Egmont, in accordance with history, as the father of a dozen children, his thoughtless conduct would have appeared quite absurd. I wanted, therefore, another Egmont, one whose character would be more in harmony with his actions and my own poetical views; and this is, as Clärchen says, my Egmont.' (Eckermann's Gespräche mit Goethe, i. 225.)

Goethe's principal object was to represent in Egmont, not so much a hero in the conventional sense of the term, as one who interests us, in spite of his foibles, by his humane and amiable disposition. That the poet fully attained his object was first pointed out by Körner in one of his letters to Schiller (Briefwechsel, i. 293). The latter implicitly allowed this plea, but he expressed at the same time his opinion, that Goethe had weakened our interest in Egmont by depriving us of 'the touching spectacle of a father, and a loving husband.' Had Schiller's sense of artistic criticism been at that time more mature, he would have felt that Goethe's object was to write a poetical, and not a family drama.

But Schiller was then in the historical and philosophical period of his literary career; hence his inartistic matter-of-fact criticism. At any rate the Egmont of the drama, Goethe's Egmont, excites our lively interest; when we see him pursue his dangerous path we tremble for him, and when we see him marching to the scaffold we deplore his fate.

Next to Egmont, the character of Clärchen interests us most. It is, however, so poetically conceived, that we do not wonder at its being frequently and thoroughly misunderstood. Here, too, we can have recourse to Goethe's own comment, who says, in the above-mentioned letter from Rome, 'In

order to understand Clärchen's character rightly it should be remembered, that her affection for Egmont is by no means based on any low feeling, but on the idea she entertains of his perfection; that her happiness consisted in the inconceivable delight of calling such a man her own; that she also comes forward in the character of a heroine, and that finally a halo of glory is shed around her in Egmont's mind by his vision.' Indeed, one may say that Clärchen's character was superior to Egmont's conception of it, for she would not survive him, and preceded him in death.

'Clarchen,' says Schiller, 'is sketched with inimitable beauty. In the highest and noblest stage of her innocence, she still is the simple maiden—the Flemish maiden—ennobled by nothing but her love, lovely in her calmness, charming and grand in her passion.'

In a word, Clärchen is the personification of woman's love and admiration for all that is heroic, noble, and brilliant. The heroic nature of her own character is fully displayed in the first scene of the fifth act, where her impulsive readiness to step forth to the open rescue of Egmont contrasts strikingly with the timid conduct of the citizens; and her utter prostration, when every hope is lost, symbolises the helpless state of the country. 'I do not think,' says Mr. Lewes, in his Life of Goethe (p. 301), 'Shakespeare would have surpassed Egmont and Clärchen.' And further: 'These are the figures which remain in the memory: bright, genial, glorious creations, comparable to any to be found in the long galleries of art.'

The dramatic economy of the piece seemed to make the introduction of another female character necessary. Goethe therefore added that of the Regent, by whose conversations with her secretary, as Eckermann observes (Gespräche, ii. 52), we are initiated into the political state of the country and its relations to the Spanish court. 'And then,' says Goethe (ibid.), 'Egmont's character gains in importance by the halo which the affection of the Regent sheds around him, and

Clärchen too rises in our estimation when we see her victory over the princely rival.'

The Regent appears in only two scenes. Her character is rather idealized, and the manly tenor of her whole bearing has been, as Schiller remarks, 'considerably softened by womanly traits, which impart to her stern political character light and warmth and a certain individuality and vivacity.' Her secretary, Machiavel, represents in his statesmanlike counsels the voice of moderation and tolerance, and the importance of the scenes in which these two characters appear cannot be overrated. They form an essential part of the whole drama, and could as little be dispensed with as the scene between Egmont and Orange. The character of the latter, cautious and prudent, straightforward and immovable in his consistency, is faithfully drawn in that single scene. Truly touching is the manifestation of feeling on the part of that stern man towards Egmont, whom he considers as lost. He is not ashamed of his tears, for 'Einen Verlorenen beweinen ist auch männlich.' When Orange disappears from the drama, we cannot withhold our admiration for him any more than we can our fear and anxiety for Egmont's safety. This feeling arises in us as Orange pronounces the words: Alba ist unterwegs, and abides with us to the end of the drama. The character of Alva has been drawn by Goethe with firm outlines. 'Before his Alva,' says Schiller justly, 'we tremble,' and 'his character is reflected, as is the case with Egmont, in the persons who surround him.' The harshness of his nature makes the deeper impression upon us, because it is set in glaring contrast with the warm-hearted character of his son Ferdinand. 'The scene between Egmont and young Alva,' says Schiller, 'has been invented and executed in a masterly manner, and it is entirely the poet's own creation. What can be more touching than the avowal of the son of his murderer, that he had long felt deep respect for him in his heart!' We think that for poetical beauty this scene has never been surpassed, and very rarely, or perhaps never, equalled. It is the lyrical

effusion of two noble souls, and reads throughout like an elegy in prose.

But if Egmont's character appears to us the more loveable on account of the warm admiration which the son of his 'greatest enemy' entertains for him, we must deplore his fate the more deeply, when we witness the sympathy which even his unhappy rival cannot help feeling. The character of Brackenburg, who is a sort of irresolute Werther, is quite an original creation. We participate in his sorrow, more particularly in the last scene between him and Clärchen, when his generous nature is fully brought to light, and his last soliloguy, which Schiller designates as schrecklich schön, excites in us such a high degree of sympathy that, for a moment, we forget even the tragic fate of Egmont. Brackenburg is also of great importance in the structure of the drama, insomuch as he tends to elevate in our eyes the character of Clärchen. That she is wooed by a young citizen of Brackenburg's social position casts a favourable light on her own character, poor and humble though she

The other personages of the drama are acknowledged as master-sketches of character; and the popular scenes bear a local colouring such as is rarely found, even in the very best dramatic productions. 'The few scenes,' says Schiller, 'in which the citizens of Brussels appear in conversation, seem to be the result of a deep study of those times and of, the nation, and it would be difficult to find a more beautiful historical monument of the events to which they refer given in so few words.'

Some critics have censured the popular scenes as wanting in animation. We cannot join in this censure. They present to us with the minuteness of Dutch painters a most faithful picture of the life and character of the Netherlanders, and the impression they make upon us is the best proof that the poet has fully succeeded in attaining the object he had in view. A detailed characterization of the

popular scenes and of the marked individualities of the citizens would be beyond our present purpose, but we cannot help pointing out that the character of Vansen, the eloquent demagogue, the political firebrand by profession, is quite a unique specimen of his class, and we must the more admire the imaginative power of Goethe in representing such a character in so life-like a form.

Egmont's vision, in which the goddess of freedom, bearing the features of Clärchen, appears to the sleeping hero, has been censured by Schiller, who thought that the apparition 'smacked too much of the opera.' Some critics met this reproach by the retort, that the last scene in Schiller's Maid of Orleans was far more 'operatic' than the end of Egmont. But a counter-charge is no exculpation. If Schiller's reproach were well-founded, it would be a poor excuse for Goethe, that his critic saw the mote in his eye, whilst he did not perceive the beam in his own. We think, however, that Goethe's justification lies in the groundlessness of the charge. He has himself given us, as we stated before, an interpretation of the poetical vision. His intention was to ennoble the character of Clarchen in our eyes by showing us, that the hero himself thought of her in no mean or worldly manner. And we think that the poet has fully justified the apparition by the words which he put in Egmont's mouth: Ja, sie waren's, sie waren vereint, die beiden süszesten Freuden meines Lebens . . . . In einem ernsten Augenblick erscheinen sie vereinigt, ernster als lieblich. Besides, the poetical vision seems to be a fitting close to a drama the hero of which has passed his whole life in a poetical dream.

Goethe was so fully convinced of the necessity of the apparition, as a dramatic agency, that he insisted that it should be retained in Schiller's 'merciless adaptation' of Egmont for the stage. As we have mentioned above, the drama had been performed in 1791 at Weimar in its complete form, and was re-arranged by Schiller for the stage in 1796. The characters of the Regent and her secretary were—to the

regret of the public—omitted, the succession of the scenes considerably altered, and several additions made by Schiller himself. The drama gained somewhat in movement, but certainly lost in dignity. Schiller's adaptation is, indeed, a total failure. It laboured, besides, under the disadvantage that the exquisite music which Beethoven has composed to Egmont does not fit the arrangement of the acts by Schiller.

Goethe had, however, the satisfaction that the complete Egmont — his Egmont — was subsequently performed on various stages with great success; and since then the drama has become an universal favourite in Germany.

There are two more points on which we must add a few words—the language and the tendency of the drama.

The language in the popular scenes is fully in keeping with the character of the speakers; it is terse, idiomatic, and natural, whilst in the other scenes it is elegant, classical, and 'saturated with verse.' The rhythmical movement is so prevalent in the latter that it would have given the poet almost as little trouble to turn Egmont into blank verse as it did to change his Iphigenie from prose into the purest iambics. We may also mention, as a curious fact, that Schiller, in quoting in his review Brackenburg's last soliloquy, divided his pathetic speech—it would seem almost instinctively—into iambic lines.

As regards the tendency of the drama, it scarcely needs to be pointed out that it is written in a spirit of indulgence and tolerance. Nay, Egmont may even be called, with its religious background, a thoroughly Protestant drama. The citizens manifest an evident yearning after the 'new creed.' That Brackenburg and Clärchen belong to the same creed we can infer from their Biblical allusions (cp. pp. 105, l. 2, etc.; 106, l. 22, etc.), and from the circumstance that they seemed to visit the church chiefly on Sundays (cp. p. 100, l. 24, etc.), whilst the Roman Catholic Gretchen in Faust is represented by the poet as going to church daily.

The drama has, besides, a marked political tendency. We

see before us not only a people loving, above all, national freedom and free religious exercise, but we also listen in Egmont's conversation with Alva to words worthy of any champion of constitutional liberty; to views and sentiments which, even in our own days, have not entirely lost their political significance, and which might have cost the poet his freedom for life, had he uttered them as the subject of one of the then petty despotic governments of Germany. We therefore fully agree with Eckermann who, in assenting to Goethe's assertion that he is a 'friend of freedom,' said: Manbraucht nur den Egmont zu lesen, um zu erfahren, wie Sie denken. Ich kenne kein deutsches Stück, wo der Freiheit des Volks mehr das Wort geredet würde, als in diesem. (Gespräche, iii. 32.)

Such is Goethe's brilliant tragedy of Egmont, of the origin and composition of which we have given only a general critical analysis. To discuss the question, whether it entirely fulfils the exigencies of the drama, would have led us into a critical investigation far too abstract for our present object. Anyhow, thus much is certain: Goethe's Egmont is one of the poet's master-works, and deserves to be carefully studied by the reader, to whom we would address, with Herder, the simple words 'Leges et senties!'1

¹ It may be of interest for the readers of the present volume to learn that Schiller had such a high opinion of Goethe's Egmont, as a whole, that he considered it desirable to write a complete, though brief, biography of the hero of the drama, 'because,' as he says in the introductory lines to his biographical sketch, 'the memory of the first important victim of Alba's bloody administration had recently again been revived through a Tragedy bearing his name.' That Biography, bearing the title of Des Grafen Lamoral von Egmont Leben und Tod has been issued by me—for the first time in its complete form—together with the Belagerung von Antwerpen, in Schiller's Historische Skizzen (C. P. S.) with an Historical Introduction, giving a concise account of the Revolt of the Netherlands, and Notes. A number of references to this work will be found in the Commentary to the present drama.

## HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION.

Two names shine forth before all others in the history of the heroes and martyrs of the Netherlands. Both were Teutons, but the one was a genuine Fleming, and the other by birth a German. Both were popular favourites, but the one was cherished by the people with the affection of an indulgent father, and to the other they looked up with filial veneration. Upon both nature had lavished her choicest gifts, but upon the one she bestowed those brilliant attributes which dazzle the eye, and upon the other the moral qualities which excite the admiration of mature minds. The end of both was tragic, but the death of the one was the final signal for an inextinguishable revolt against a foreign domination, and the death of the other the seal upon the deed of separation from the same. The one was a popular Cavalier, and the other an aristocratic Puritan. The name of the one was Lamoral, Count of Egmont, and that of the other William, Prince of Orange.

Count Egmont, or Egmond, Prince of Gaveren, was the scion of a very ancient noble family, whose hereditary seat stood on the dunes of the German Ocean, not far from Alckmaar, in North Holland. He was born Nov. 18, 1522, in the castle of Hamayde, in Hainault. At the date mentioned this province had already descended, together with most other Netherland provinces, to the House of Habsburg. This momentous event was brought about, as is often the case with great historical results, partly through commonplace, and partly through unusual, occurrences. The various provinces which constituted the Netherlands were originally separate independent states, enjoying the privilege of being constitutionally governed by their own dukes, counts, etc. Gradually several of these provinces came under the dominion of one ruler, and in 1437, Holland, Zeeland, and Hainault fell, by usurpation, into the hands of Philip, Duke of Burgundy. Philip became, or rather made himself by the same high-

handed means, titular master of Friesland, and a few years later absolute master of Luxemburg. He was thus in a position to leave a considerable realm to his son Charles, who was with more justice surnamed the 'Bold' than his father the 'Good.' That daring and luckless prince lost his life in his struggle against the Helvetic Commonwealth in 1477, and his vast and incoherent domains passed into the hands of his daughter, the Lady Mary, who married the Archduke Maximilian of Austria. The wedded life of that princess lasted but a few years. She died by a fall from her horse, and her son Philip, then a child of four years of age, was recognised as her successor: while the Archduke Maximilian was appointed guardian during his son's minority, and governor of the provinces. In 1493 Philip, surnamed the 'Fair,' assumed, at the age of seventeen, the reins of the government of the Netherlands, and in 1496 married Joanna, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Castile. The issue of this union was, in 1500, Charles, afterwards Charles V, Emperor of Germany, whose title, as a ruler of the Netherlands, was simply Count Charles II of Holland; but he soon made the Flemings feel that they were in the hands of the possessor of an almost universal empire. He chastised most severely the inhabitants of his native town, Ghent, for having dared to assert what they deemed their constitutional right; he destroyed the liberal institutions of the provinces, and he introduced the Inquisition. Nevertheless he was popular with the Flemings, both in consequence of his personal bearing towards them, and on account of the circumstance that the greatest monarch of Christianity was a born Fleming.

Thus much, however, is certain. If the Netherlanders had, as a nation, not much reason to be pleased with their treatment by Charles V, there was at all events one Netherlander who enjoyed in a very high degree the favour of his Imperial master. This Netherlander was Lamoral, Count Egmont. From the complimentary office of page he rose, at the age of nineteen, to that of commander of a light troop of horse; and having begun his brilliant military career in Barbary under the eyes of the Emperor, the latter took henceforward special

notice of him. In the year 1544, when Egmont celebrated his wedding at Spiers with the Countess Palatine, Sabina of Bavaria, he had already risen to the rank of Imperial Councillor and Chamberlain; and two years later the Emperor himself invested him with the Order of the Golden Fleece, on the very day when he bestowed the same distinction on the Duke of Alva. Having been, in 1549, the companion of Philip, then Prince of Spain, during his tour through Holland and Zeeland, Egmont was, in 1554, entrusted with the confidential and rather hazardous task of bringing about the final settlement of Philip's marriage with Mary Tudor. He came twice to London in that year, and was present at the royal wedding at Winchester.

Egmont's real sphere of action was, however, not the smooth and slippery arena of diplomacy, but the perilous field of battle. The wars between France and Spain, which Charles V bequeathed to his son Philip II, together with his vast dominions, soon gave Egmont ample opportunities for displaying his brilliant military genius. In 1557 he won, in his capacity of Captain-General of the Light Infantry, the great victory of St. Quentin over the French under the Connétable de Montmorency. Egmont inflicted on this occasion such a thorough defeat on the enemy that people compared the battle to the world-renowned combats of Creçy and Agincourt. Philip II, who appeared on the field the day after the battle, complimented the victor on his great military achievement. Even more brilliant was the victory which Egmont gained at Gravelines over the French under Marshal These two victories endeared the Flemish de Thermes. Bayard to both people and army beyond measure. Egmont became, in a word, the idol of his country, but not so much on account of the real advantages which the people derived from his victories, as on account of his shedding unusual military glory around his countrymen. Their estimation in the eyes of the world had now been raised, and, what was of greater importance to them, they were enabled to hold their own in the presence of the overweening Spaniard. The very circumstance that the Spaniards grudged Egmont the victory of Gravelines so much that they, with Alva at their head, publicly criticised it, 'because it *might* have turned out otherwise,' doubtless enhanced in their eyes the merits of their national hero. And this is the reason why the Netherlanders loved and adored Egmont more than other prominent leaders, who were more consistently and sincerely attached to the cause of the people.

Count Egmont possessed, besides, all the qualities generally considered as necessary attributes of a popular hero. was of noble birth, and connected by marriage with a princely house; a valiant soldier and handsome. His popularity was so great that even the King, who harboured some secret suspicion, founded perhaps on international jealousy, against the victor of St. Quentin, could not help honouring him publicly, and appointed him Governor and Captain-General of Flanders and Artois, and State Councillor. Under these circumstances it was natural, that the people should direct their eyes towards Egmont when a new Regent was to be appointed by the King, before his leaving the country. Philip II, however, had no intention whatever to place the government of the provinces in the hands of the people's favourite, and appointed, in 1559, as Regent of the Netherlands his halfsister, Margaret of Austria, Duchess of Parma.

The task of the new Regent was to crush the religious movement, the seeds of which had been wafted to the Netherlands from Calvinistic France and Switzerland, and from Lutheran Germany. The first measure of the Government was the addition of thirteen new bishoprics to the four which were already in existence. The whole odium of this measure was, rightly or wrongly, cast on Cardinal Granvelle, chief of the Consulta, or Secret Council of Three, which directed the Regent in her government. Granvelle was, however, detested not only by the people but also by the nobles, and more particularly by Egmont and Orange, who conjointly with Count Horn, addressed a letter to the King, warning him of the risk of leaving unlimited power in the hands of that Cardinal. Soon after, it fell to the lot of Egmont to devise new liveries for the retainers of the nobles. He adopted a simple livery

-in opposition to the gaudy dresses of the Granvelle-retainers-upon the sleeves of which was embroidered an emblem resembling a monk's cowl or a fool's cap. This livery was intended as a taunt against the Cardinal himself, who, later, took his cruel revenge on the unfortunate inventor. Granvelle grew at last so unpopular that he was compelled to withdraw from the Netherlands (on March 13, 1564), but his vindictive and intolerant spirit continued to prevail in the councils of Philip II, on whom he exercised a most baneful influence. That such was the case became manifest only a few months after the Cardinal's departure from Brusse's, when the King despatched orders to the Regent, that the decrees of the Council of Trent should be published and enforced throughout the Netherlands. Now those decrees-to which most rigorous regulations were added-were of such a nature that the Regent could not venture to promulgate them, and in her embarrassment she resolved, with the consent of the State Council, to send Count Egmont on a special mission to Spain. In 1563 he had declined Philip's invitation to come to Madrid, but now, the welfare of his country being at stake, he accepted the mission to induce his Majesty 'to mitigate the edicts and to extend some mercy to his suffering people.'

Egmont set forth at the beginning of 1565, in great state, and was accompanied for some distance by several of his friends. As a characteristic sign of their distrust of the enemies of Egmont, and of the great affection in which he was held by them, we quote the following incident in the words of Motley:—'He (Egmont) was escorted as far as Cambery by several nobles of his acquaintance... Before they parted with the envoy they drew up a paper which they signed with their blood, and afterwards placed in the hands of his Countess. In this document they promised, on account of "their inexpressible and very singular affection" for Egmont, that if, during his mission to Spain, any evil should befall him, they would, on their faith as gentlemen and cavaliers of honour, take vengeance therefore upon the Cardinal Granvelle, or upon all who should be instigators thereof.'1

<sup>1</sup> Rise of the Dutch Republic, vol. i. p. 458.

His reception at Madrid was so brilliant and flattering, and the King manifested towards him such warm feelings of personal friendship, expressing at the same time his fervent wishes for the welfare of the Netherlands, that Egmont, himself incapable of dissimulation, fully believed in the benign intentions of the King, and, although the instructions he received on his return to the Netherlands were in themselves not encouraging, still he described the disposition of the monarch in such vivid colours that some hopes of a milder government were entertained.

Had Egmont possessed the shrewdness of a diplomatist, or the stern and consistent character and scrutinizing judgment of William of Orange, neither the flattering attentions of his royal master, nor the liberal gifts and distinctions actually bestowed upon him, and the still more liberal promises held out as a bait, would have biassed his mind; but his careless, impulsive character was easily dazzled and deceived by the monarch's arts.

The Count had not long returned home, when fresh despatches from Spain destroyed every illusion as to the conciliatory disposition of the King. Egmont was most indignant at the duplicity of Philip; nevertheless, he acted during the subsequent tumultuous outbreaks in the Netherlands, for some time, with such severity against the rebels, as could not but prove him to be a most loyal subject of the King. In vain did Orange endeavour to win him entirely for the cause of the people, and to persuade him to leave the Netherlands. Egmont declared at a memorable meeting, where the two friends met for the last time, that he would on no account whatever take up arms against his Sovereign. Orange went to Germany, but Egmont, blinded by his firm belief in the clemency of the King, remained behind, a doomed man. In palliation of his careless and too confiding conduct it has been, more charitably than logically, averred that it was easy enough for Orange to retire to Germany; he was also a German prince and most of his possessions were in that country; Egmont, on the contrary, was in embarrassed circumstances, and being encumbered by a large family—his wife had borne

him eleven children—he saw, in a foreign country, nothing but want before him.

In the meantime, the King, who had resolved to reduce the Netherlands to a desert rather than allow any but staunch Roman Catholics to live there, sent to that unhappy country the Duke of Alva, with a veteran Spanish army, investing that ironhearted man with full powers to act according to his own discretion. Egmont, accompanied by forty noblemen, awaited the arrival of his mortal enemy (who never could pardon him his military triumphs) at Tirlemont, a small fortified town situated about twenty-five miles from Brussels. His reception by the Duke was gloomy and almost rigid. The Spanish soldiers actually made a demonstration against him by closing their ranks to prevent his passing through them, and uttered the ominous words, 'Lutheran, traitor to God and his King!' Some Flemish historians even report that Alva himself exclaimed in the hearing of Egmont, 'Behold the greatest of all heretics!'

Egmont was taken aback by this chilling reception, but two of the principal Spanish officers in Alva's retinue gave him such a friendly welcome, that he soon returned to his delusion. The Duke, on his part, strove to efface the unfavourable impression produced by his cold welcome of Egmont, and loaded him with outward signs of friendliness and esteem. What strengthened the fatal confidence of Egmont was his friendship with Alva's natural son, Don Fernando, who felt for him sincere affection and admiration. Warnings now reached the Count from every quarter, but he turned to them a deaf ear, and went even so far as to call back his Secretary Beckerzeel from Germany, and to persuade Count Horn, who could not overcome his suspicions. to repair to Brussels in full reliance on the King's justice. and clemency. Orange was too cautious and prudent to fall into the trap of Alva, who now saw himself compelled to be content with the destruction of those victims, who were credulous enough to rely on his and the King's good faith.

On the 9th of September, 1567, Egmont was present at a banquet given by Alva's son, Don Fernando de Toledo. He found assembled there, among other noble guests, Count

Horn, the Viscount of Ghent, the notorious Noircarmes, and Don Fadrique de Toledo, another son of the Duke of Alva. The latter sent some of his own military musicians to enliven the feast, which was of a most joyous kind. By three o'clock he despatched a messenger to the Counts Egmont and Horn, requesting them to repair to the Hotel Jassy. where he lodged at that time, to examine some plans of fortification. Other messengers followed, urgently repeating the invitation, and Don Fernando at last whispered to Egmont: 'Rise, Sir Count, take the fleetest horse in your stable and make your escape at once.' Egmont, who could not suppress his alarm, retired into an adjoining room, where Noircarmes and two other noblemen followed him. There he was persuaded by one of them not to trust to the warnings of the Spaniard, and so he confidingly went, with Count Horn, to The discussion on the proposed forti-Alva's residence. fications lasted several hours, and when Alva was informed that his orders had been executed-which meant that the secretaries of Egmont and Horn had been arrested, together with Antony van Straalen, the burgomaster of Antwerp—he broke up the council, after having given orders that Egmont and Horn should be let out by two different doors.

Meanwhile, five hundred Spanish arquebusiers had silently encircled the palace, and, when Egmont crossed the garden in order to leave the house, his sword was demanded by Captain Sancho d'Avila in the name of the Duke of Alva. In vain did he appeal to his rank of Knight of the Golden Fleece. Several Spanish soldiers were already there to give effect to the Duke's command. Egmont, yielding to brute force, surrendered his sword, but could not help uttering the just complaint 'that he had vanquished many a time the enemies of his Spanish Majesty with that sword, and that his services were worthy of a better reward.' Whilst he was being led to a high room, with barricaded windows, and all hung with black, his unfortunate friend Horn was taken prisoner by Captain Salinas.

Philip de Montmorency, Count Horn (also spelt Hoorne, or Hornes), was a descendant of the ancient House of

Montmorency of France. He filled the post of Admiral of the Netherlands, was Governor of the provinces of Guelders and Zutphen, and Councillor of State. Like Egmont, he had been created Knight of the Golden Fleece by Charles V. Several incidents have been preserved which show that his was a generous, manly, and humanely-disposed character.

The noble prisoners were transferred to Ghent on the 22nd of September, under an escort of several hundred men, a precaution which Alva considered necessary; 'there being,' as he said, 'no other king recognised in the Netherlands but

Egmont.'

The consternation of the Netherlanders was general, and the sympathy with the two nobles universal throughout the civilized world. King Philip II, however, expressed his unbounded satisfaction, and Granvelle was only sorry that Orange had not been captured at the same time. The friendly intercession of several German princes, and even of the Emperor Maximilian II, and the solicitations and strenuous efforts of the wife of Egmont, and of the mother of Horn, were all in vain. After a mock trial, which lasted nine months, and during which the two Counts were kept in strict confinement, shut out from light and air, and separated from their friends, they were brought on the 3rd of June, 1568, to Brussels, and lodged in the Maison Du Roi. On the next day the Duke read at the 'Blood Council,' which was nothing but a most arbitrary courtmartial, the sentence of death pronounced against Egmont and Horn in accordance with the supreme will of Philip II. The charge was that of high treason, but we need scarcely add that it was founded on the merest shadow of evidence.

During the night which followed the 4th of June, Count Egmont was aroused from his sleep. The Bishop of Ypres, Martin Bithove, had come to announce to him his approaching doom, whilst the curate of La Chappelle, Gisbes de Vroede, was sent with the same melancholy mission to Count Horn, who exclaimed that this was 'a poor requital for eight-and-twenty years of faithful services to his Sovereign.'

The execution of the two noble martyrs took place on the following day, the 5th of June, about noon, on the Great

Square at Brussels. That both died, like men accustomed to look death in the face, without trembling, need scarcely be added. Egmont died first. By a single blow of the sword his head was severed from the body. 'A cry of horror,' says Prescott, in his *Life of Philip II* (vol. ii, p. 259), 'rose from the multitude; and some, frantic with grief, broke through the ranks of the soldiers, and wildly dipped their handkerchiefs in the blood that streamed from the scaffold, treasuring them up, says the chronicler (Strada), as precious memorials of love and incitements to vengeance.'

The vengeance came in due time. The judicial murder of these two illustrious martyrs produced such profound indignation throughout Germany, that the designs of the Prince of Orange were wonderfully served by it, as Philip was informed by Maximilian's ambassador at Madrid. The impression produced in the Netherlands was indescribable; and it was this intense feeling of indignation at home and abroad which enabled William of Orange, to wage, for sixteen years, a successful war with the most powerful monarch of the world; until he, one of the noblest human beings that ever breathed, fell by the hands of an assassin. But before his death a considerable portion of the Netherlands had, in 1581, formally abjured their obedience to the King, and laid the foundations of the coming Republic. After the death of William of Orange the warfare against Spain was continued until, finally, the unhappy union between the two countries was broken for ever.

The victims who fell during the great national struggle are numberless. Many a martyr died nameless; but those whose names have been preserved are still held in veneration by the Netherlanders. In 1864 the Belgians erected a grand double-monument to the Counts Egmont and Horn, on the Grande Place—the place of their execution—which has, some years ago, been transferred to the Place du Petit Sablon. And thus tardy justice has been done to the latter, of whom Strada remarks:—'Defleri profecto haud modice potuisset hujus viri mors, si non Egmontius omnium lacrymas consumpsisset.'—The death of this man might also have been much deplored had not all men's tears been shed for Egmont.

Egmont
Ein Traverspiel
in fünf Aufzügen

## Perfonen.

Margarete von Barma, Tochter Rarle bes Funften, Regentin ber Nieberlande. Graf Egmont, Bring von Gaure. Wilhelm von Dranien. herzog von Alba. Ferbinand, fein naturlicher Sohn. Machiavell, im Dienfte ber Regentin. Richard, Egmonte Geheimschreiber. Silva, dunter Alba bienend. Gomes, S Rlarchen, Egmonte Beliebte. Ihre Mutter. Bradenburg, ein Burgerefohn. Soeft, Rramer, Jetter, Schneiber, Bürger von Bruffel. Bimmermann, Geifenfieber, Bund, Colbat unter Egmont. Runfum, Invalide und taub. Banfen, ein Schreiber. Bolf, Gefolge, Bachen u.f. m.

Der Schanplat ift in Bruffel.

### ARGUMENT.

#### ACT I.

THE first act opens with a scene at Brussels representing soldiers and citizens engaged in the popular pastime of cross-bow shooting. Buyck, a soldier under Egmont, is, on account of his masterly shot, declared king of the crossbow men for the year. The health of 'his Majesty' is drunk, and the mention of this title gives rise to a comparison between the affable monarch Charles V, and his stern and reserved successor Philip II. The unpopularity of the latter is still more strikingly contrasted with the affection and admiration which the citizens profess towards Egmont. Buyck proposes the health of the latter, and, after a passing mention of the battle of St. Quintin by Ruysum, gives a vivid description of the battle of Gravelines, in which Egmont gained, as in the former battle, a great victory. Jetter expresses the wish that Egmont might have been appointed Stadtholder, instead of Margaret of Parma, but the citizens will not acquiesce in the indirect blame of the Regent. Jetter, whilst acknowledging her moderation and prudence, complains of her staunch adherence to the priests, and gives vent to his discontent-shared by the others-about the religious intolerance of the Spanish rule; whilst the 'new preachers' who came from Germany are praised by him and his friends. Jetter proposes, on the admonition of Buyck, the health of William of Orange, and Ruysum pledges those present to drink to the honour of war and warriors, which circumstance calls forth, however, from Tetter an impressive denunciation of war. The latter gives, on the challenge of Buyck, a 'civic toast,' and the scene ends with a general, joyous cry of 'Safety and Peace! Order and Freedom!'

The next scene passes in the palace of the Regent.

Margaret of Parma appears and countermands the hunt to which she had prepared to go, on account of the cares, caused by the 'religious riots' in the country which she is at a loss how to quench. Machiavell appears at her command, and, by his report of the stirring events passing in the country. increases her grief. He urgently recommends the full recognition of the 'new faith,' but the Regent apprehends the peremptory refusal of her brother, Philip the Second, to yield to the demands of the Netherlanders. She also expresses her dissatisfaction with Egmont and William of Orange. The former has offended her by his apparent indifference to passing events, and by his declaration, 'that if the Netherlanders were but satisfied as to their Constitution, peace and quiet would soon be established;' whilst the latter shows by his reserved demeanour that he is plotting mischief. The Regent finally determines to summon the Council of State, and to challenge those two noblemen to co-operate with her strenuously in quelling the spreading tumults, or declare themselves openly rehels.

In the last scene, which passes in a humble citizen's house, we find Clärchen with her mother, who is knitting in an arm-chair, whilst the former sings a spirited song with Brackenburg. The noise caused by the marching of soldiers in the streets attracts the attention of the mother, and Clärchen asks Brackenburg to learn the cause of the unusually numerous assemblage of troops in the town. During his absence Clärchen is reproved by her mother on account of her devotion to Egmont and her refusal to link her fate to that of honest Brackenburg. The latter brings, on his return, the news that a revolt is said to have broken out in Flanders, and that there is great agitation in the town. Clärchen retires with her mother, and Brackenburg reveals in a soliloguv that he is at variance with himself. He keenly feels how wrong is his inaction admidst the general commotion of the country—an inaction caused by the wretched state of his personal feelings.

# Erfter Aufzug.

### Urmbruftschießen.

Solbaten und Bürger mit Armbruften.

Jetter, Bürger von Bruffel, Schneiber, tritt vor und spannt die Armbrust. Soest, Bürger von Bruffel, Krämer. 5

Soeft. Nun schießt nur hin, daß es alle wird! Ihr nehmt mir's doch nicht! Drei Ringe Schwarz, die habt Ihr Eure Tage nicht geschossen. Und so wär' ich für dies Jahr Meister.

Tetter. Meister und König bazu. Wer miggonnt's 10 Cuch? Ihr follt bafür auch die Zeche doppelt bezahlen; Ihr sollt Eure Geschicklichkeit bezahlen, wie's recht ist.

Bund, ein Sollander, Soldat unter Egmont.

Bund. Jetter, ben Schuß handl' ich Euch ab, theile ben Gewinnst, tractire die Gerren; ich bin so schon lange hier 15 und für viele Höslichkeit Schuldner. Fehl' ich, so ist's, als wenn Ihr geschoffen hättet.

Soeft. Ich follte breinreben; benn eigentlich verlier' ich babei. Doch, Bund, nur immerhin!

Buh d (fchießt). Run, Pritschmeister, Revereng! - Gins! 20 Bmei! Drei! Bier!

Soest. Lier Ringe? Es sei! Alle. Livat, Herr König, hoch! Und abermal hoch! Buhd. Danke, Ihr Gerren. Bare Meifter zu viel!

Better. Die habt Ihr Guch felbft zu banken.

Runfum, ein Frieslander, Invalide und taub.

5 Ruhfum. Dag ich Euch fage! Soeft. Wie ift's, Alter?

Ruhfum. Dag ich Guch fage! - Er schießt wie sein Gerr, er schießt wie Egmont.

Buhd. Gegen ihn bin ich nur ein armer Schlucker.

10 Mit ber Buchse trifft er erst wie Keiner in der Welt. Richt etwa, wenn er Gluck oder gute Laune hat; nein, wie er anlegt, immer rein Schwarz geschoffen. Gelernt habe ich von ihm. Das wäre auch ein Kerl, der bei ihm diente und nichts von ihm lernte. — Nicht zu vergessen, meine Herren!

15 Ein König nährt seine Leute; und so, auf des Königs Rechnung, Wein her!

Jetter. Es ift unter uns ausgemacht, bag Jeber — Bund. Ich bin fremb und König, und achte Eure Gefete und herkommen nicht.

Jetter. Du bist ja ärger als der Spanier; der hat sie uns boch bisher lassen mussen.

Ruhfum. Was?

So eft (laut). Er will uns gaftiren; er will nicht haben, bag wir zusammenlegen und ber König nur bas Doppelte 25 zahlt.

Ruh sum. Laßt ihn, boch ohne Prajubig! Das ift auch seines Gerrn Urt, splendid zu sein und es laufen zu laffen, wo es gedeiht.

(Sie bringen Bein.)

30 Alle. Ihro Majestat Wohl! Soch!

Jetter (zu Bund). Versteht sich, Eure Majestat.

Buh d. Danke von Bergen, wenn's boch fo fein foul.

Soeft. Bohl! Denn unferer spanischen Majestät Gesfundheit trinkt nicht leicht ein Riederlander von Herzen.

Ruhfum. Ber?

So eft (lant). Philipps bes Zweiten, Königs in Spanien. Ru h fum. Unfer allergnäbigster König und Herr! Gott geb' ihm langes Leben!

Soeft. Sattet ihr feinen Berrn Bater, Karl ben Funften, nicht lieber?

Ruhfum. Gott tröst' ihn! Das war ein Herr! Er hatte die Sand über den ganzen Erdboden, und war Euch Alles in Allem; und wenn er Euch begegnete, so grüßt' er Euch wie ein Nachbar den andern; und wenn Ihr erschrocken wart, wußt' er mit so guter Manier — Ja, versteht mich — 15 Er ging aus, ritt aus, wie's ihm einkam, gar mit wenig Leuten. Haben wir doch Alle geweint, wie er seinem Sohn das Regiment hier abtrat — sagt' ich, versteht mich — der ist schon anders, der ist masestätischer.

Jetter. Er ließ sich nicht sehen, da er hier war, als 20 in Prunk und königlichem Staate. Er spricht wenig, sagen die Leute.

So eft. Es ist kein Herr für und Niederländer. Unfre Fürsten mussen froh und frei sein wie wir, leben und leben lassen. Wir wollen nicht verachtet noch gedrückt sein, so 25 gutherzige Narren wir auch sind.

Jetter. Der Konig, bent' ich, ware wohl ein gnäbiger Serr, wenn er nur beffere Rathgeber hatte.

So eft. Nein, nein! Er hat fein Gemuth gegen uns Nieberlander, fein Berz ift dem Bolfe nicht geneigt, er liebt 30 uns nicht; wie können wir ihn wieber lieben? Warum ift alle Welt bem Grafen Egmont fo holb? Warum trugen

wir ihn Alle auf ben Sanben? Weil man ihm ansteht, baß er uns wohl will, weil ihm bie Fröhlichkeit, bas freie Leben, bie gute Meinung aus ben Augen sieht; weil er nichts bestht, bas er bem Dürftigen nicht mittheilte, auch bem, ber's nicht 5 bebarf. Laßt ben Grasen Egmont leben! Buhck, an Euch ist's, die erste Gesundheit zu bringen! Bringt Eures Herrn Gesundheit aus!

Bund. Bon ganzer Seele benn: Graf Egmont hoch! Runfum. Ueberwinder bei St. Quintin!

10 Bund. Dem helben von Gravelingen! Alle. Hoch!

Ruhfum. St. Quintin war meine lette Schlacht. Ich fonnte kaum mehr fort, kaum die schwere Buchse mehr schleppen. Hab' ich boch den Franzosen noch Eins auf den 15 Belz gebrennt, und da kriegt' ich zum Abschied noch einen Streisschuß ans rechte Bein.

Bund. Gravelingen! Freunde, ba ging's frifch! Den Sieg haben wir allein. Brannten und fengten bie malfchen Sunde nicht burch gang Flandern? Aber ich mein', wir 20 trafen fie! Ihre alten, handfesten Rerle hielten lange wiber, und wir brangten und ichoffen und hieben, bag fie bie Mauler vergerrten und ihre Linien gudten. Da ward Egmont bas Pferd unter bem Leibe niedergeschoffen, und wir ftritten lange binüber herüber, Mann für Mann, Pferd gegen Pferd, Saufe 25 mit Saufe, auf bem breiten, flachen Sand an ber See bin-Auf einmal fam's wie vom Simmel herunter, bon ber Mündung bes Fluffes, bav! bau! immer mit Kanonen in bie Frangosen brein. Es waren Englander, die unter bem Abmiral Malin von ungefähr von Dunkirchen ber vorbeis 30 fuhren. 3mar viel halfen fle uns nicht; fle konnten nur mit ben fleinsten Schiffen berbei, und bas nicht nah genug ; schoffen auch mohl unter und - Es that boch gut! Es

20

brach die Wälschen und hob unsern Muth. Da ging's! Rick! rack! herüber, hinüber! Alles todt geschlagen, Alles ins Wasser gesprengt! Und die Kerle ersoffen, wie sie das Wasser schwecken; und was wir Hollander waren, gerad hintendrein. Uns, die wir beidledig sind, ward erst wohl im 5 Wasser wie den Fröschen; und immer die Feinde im Fluß zusammengehauen, weggeschossen wie die Enten. Was nun noch durchbrach, schlugen Euch auf der Flucht die Bauerweiber mit Hacken und Mistgabeln todt. Mußte doch die wälsche Wasser gleich das Pfötchen reichen und Friede machen. 10 Und den Frieden seid Ihr uns schuldig, dem großen Egmont schuldig.

Alle. Soch! Dem großen Egmont hoch! Und abermal hoch! Und abermal hoch!

Jetter. Satte man uns ben ftatt ber Margrete von 15 Barma gum Regenten gesetht!

Soest. Nicht so! Wahr bleibt mahr! Ich lasse mir Margareten nicht schelten. Run ist's an mir. Es lebe unsre gnab'ge Frau!

MIle. Gie lebe!

Soeft. Wahrlich, treffliche Weiber find in bem Sause. Die Regentin lebe !

Setter. Klug ift sie, und mäßig in allem, was sie thut; hielte sie's nur nicht so steif und fest mit den Pfaffen! Sie ist doch auch mit schuld, daß wir die vierzehn neuen Bischoss=25 mügen im Laube haben. Wozu die nur sollen? Nicht wahr, daß man Fremde in die guten Stellen einschieben kann, wo sonst Alebte aus den Kapiteln gewählt wurden! Und wir sollen glauben, es sei um der Religion willen. Ja, es hat sich. An drei Bischöfen hatten wir genug: da ging's ehrlich 30 und ordentlich zu. Nun nuß doch auch Jeder thun, als ob

er nothig mare; und ba fest's allen Augenblick Berbrug und

Sanbel. Und je mehr ihr bas Ding ruttelt und schuttelt, besto truber wirb's. (Sie trinken.)

Soeft. Das war nun bes Konige Wille; fle tann nichts bavon, noch bagu thun.

5 Jetter. Da follen wir nun die neuen Pfalmen nicht singen; sie sind wahrlich gar schön in Reimen gesetzt, und haben recht erbauliche Weisen. Die sollen wir nicht singen, aber Schelmenlieder, so viel wir wollen. Und warum? Es seien Ketzereien drin, sagen sie, und Sachen, Gott weiß. Ich hab' ihrer doch auch gesungen; es ist setzt was Neues, ich hab' nichts drin gesehen.

Bundt. Ich wollte sie fragen! In unfrer Proving singen wir, was wir wollen. Das macht, daß Graf Egmont unfer Statthalter ist; ber fragt nach so etwas nicht. — In 15 Gent, Opern, durch ganz Flanbern singt sie, wer Belieben hat. (Laut.) Es ist ja wohl nichts unschuldiger, als ein geistlich Lieb? Nicht wahr, Bater?

Ruhfum. Ei wohl! Es ift ja ein Gottesbienft, eine Erbauung.

20 Jetter. Sie fagen aber, es sei nicht auf die rechte Art, nicht auf ihre Art; und gefährlich ist's doch immer, da läßt man's lieber sein. Die Inquisitionsdiener schleichen herum und passen auf; mancher ehrliche Mann ift schon unglucklich geworden. Der Gewissenszwang sehlte noch! Da ich nicht 25 thun darf, was ich möchte, können sie mich doch benken und singen lassen, was ich will.

So eft. Die Inquisition kommt nicht auf. Wir sind nicht gemacht wie die Spanier, unser Gemissen thrannistren zu lassen. Und ber Abel muß auch bei Zeiten suchen, ihr 30 die Flügel zu beschneiben.

Jetter. Es ift febr fatal. Wenn's ben lieben Leuten einfällt, in mein Saus zu fturmen, und ich fit an meiner

Arbeit, und summe just einen französstschen Psalm, und benke nichts babei, weber Gutes noch Böses, ich summe ihn aber, weil er mir in der Kehle ist — gleich bin ich ein Keher, und werde eingesteckt. Ober ich gehe über Land und bleibe bei einem Hausen Wolks stehen, das einem neuen Prediger zu= 5 hört, einem von denen, die aus Deutschland gekommen sind — auf der Stelle heiß' ich ein Rebell, und komme in Gefahr, meinen Kopf zu verlieren. Habt Ihr je einen predigen hören?

Soeft. Wackre Leute. Neulich hört' ich einen auf bem 10 Felbe vor tausend und tausend Menschen sprechen. Das war ein ander Geföch', als wenn unsre auf der Kanzel herumstrommeln und die Leute mit lateinischen Brocken erwürgen. Der sprach von der Leber weg; sagte, wie sie uns bisher hätten bei der Nase herumgeführt, uns in der Dummheit 15 erhalten, und wie wir mehr Ersenchtung haben könnten. — Und das bewies er Euch Alles ans der Bibel.

Jetter. Da mag boch auch was dran sein. Ich sagt's immer selbst, und grübelte so über die Sache nach. Mir ist's lang' im Kopf herumgegangen.

Bubd. Es läuft ihnen auch alles Bolf nach.

Soeft. Das glaub' ich, mo man was Gutes horen kann und was Neues.

Jetter. Und was ist's benn nun? Man kann ja einen Jeben predigen lassen nach seiner Weise.

Bund. Frisch, ihr herren! Ueber bem Schwägen bers geft Ihr ben Wein und Oranien.

Tetter. Den nicht zu vergessen! Das ist ein rechter Wall. Wenn man nur an ihn denkt, meint man gleich, man könne sich hinter ihn verstecken, und der Teufel brächte Einen 30 nicht hervor. Soch! Wilhelm von Oranien, hoch!

Alle. Hoch! hoch!

Soeft. Nun, Alter, bring' auch Deine Gefundheit! Ruhsum. Alte Solbaten! Alle Solbaten! Es lebe ber Krieg!

Bund. Bravo, Alter! Alle Solbaten! Es lebe ber 5 Krieg!

Jetter. Krieg! Krieg! Wißt Ihr auch, was Ihr ruft? Daß es Euch leicht vom Munde geht, ist wohl natürlich; wie lumpig aber unser Einem dabei zu Muthe ist, kann ich nicht sagen. Das ganze Jahr das Getrommel zu hören, und nichts 10 zu hören, als wie da ein Hausen gezogen kommt und dort ein andrer, wie sie über einen Hügel kamen und bei einer Mühle hielten, wieviel da geblieben sind, wieviel dort, und wie sie sich drängen, und Einer gewinnt, der Andere verliert, ohne daß man sein Tage begreift, wer was gewinnt oder 15 verliert; wie eine Stadt eingenommen wird, die Bürger ermordet werden, und wie's den armen Weibern, den unsschuldigen Kindern ergeht. Das ist eine Noth und Angst, man denst jeden Augenblick: "Da kommen sie! Es geht uns auch so."

20 Soeft. Drum muß auch ein Burger immer in Baffen geubt fein.

Jetter. Ja, es übt sich, wer Frau und Kinder hat! Und boch bor' ich noch lieber von Soldaten, als ich sie sehe.

Buyd. Das follt' ich übel nehmen.

25 Jetter. Auf Euch ist's nicht gesagt, Landsmann. Wie wir die spanischen Besatzungen los waren, holten wir wieder Athem.

Soest. Gelt! Die lagen Dir am schwersten auf? Better. Berir' Er sich.

30 Soest. Die hatten scharfe Einquartierung bei Dir. Jetter. Halt' Dein Maul. Soeft. Sie hatten ihn vertrieben aus ber Ruche, bem Reller, ber Stube — bem Bette.

(Sie lachen.)

Jetter. Du bift ein Tropf.

Buhaf. Friede, ihr Herren! Muß ber Soldat Friede 5 rufen? — Nun, da Ihr von uns nichts hören wollt, nun bringt auch Eure Gesundheit aus, eine burgerliche Gesundheit!

Better. Dazu find wir bereit. Sicherheit und Rube!

Soeft. Ordnung und Freiheit!

Buyd. Brav! bas find auch wir zufrieben.

(Sie ftogen an und wieberholen frohlich die Worte, boch fo, baß Jeder ein anderes ausruft, und es eine Art Kanon wird. Der Alte horcht und fällt endlich auch mit ein.)

Alle. Sicherheit und Rube! Ordnung und Freiheit!

### Palaft ber Regentin.

15

10

Margarete von Parma in Sagbfleibern. Soflente. Pagen. Bebiente.

Regentin. Ihr stellt bas Jagen ab, ich werbe heut nicht reiten. Sagt Machiavellen, er soll zu mir kommen.

#### (Alle geben ab.)

20

Der Gebanke an biese schrecklichen Begebenheiten läßt mir keine Ruhe! Nichts kann mich ergegen, nichts mich zerstreuen; immer sind biese Bilder, diese Sorgen vor mir. Nun wird der König sagen, dies sei'n die Volgen meiner Güte, meiner Nachsicht; und doch sagt mir mein Gewissen zigeden Augenblick, das Näthlichste, das Beste gethan zu haben. Sollte ich früher mit dem Sturme des Grimmes diese Vlammen

anfachen und umhertreiben? Ich hoffte fle zu umftellen, fle in fich felbst zu verschütten. Ja, mas ich mir felbst fage, was ich wohl weiß, entschuldigt mich vor mir felbft; aber wie wird es mein Bruder aufnehmen? Denn, ift es gu 5 leugnen? Der Uebermuth ber fremben Lehrer hat fich taglich erhöht ; fie haben unfer Beiligthum geläftert, bie ftumpfen Sinne bes Bobels gerruttet und ben Schwinbelgeift unter fie gebannt. Unreine Geifter haben fich unter bie Aufrührer gemischt, und schreckliche Thaten find geschehen, bie zu benten 10 schauberhaft ift, und bie ich nun einzeln nach Gofe gu berichten habe, schnell und einzeln, bamit mir ber allgemeine Ruf nicht zuvor fomme, bamit ber Konig nicht bente, man wolle noch mehr verheimlichen. Ich febe fein Mittel, weber ftrenges noch gelindes, bem lebel zu fteuern. D mas find 15 wir Großen auf ber Woge ber Menschheit? Wir glauben fie zu beherrschen, und fie treibt uns auf und nieber, bin und ber.

### Machiavell tritt auf.

Regentin. Sind die Briefe an den König aufgesett? 2000 Machiavell. In einer Stunde werdet Ihr sie untersschreiben können.

Regentin. Sabt Ihr ben Bericht ausführlich genug gemacht?

Mach ia vell. Ausführlich und umftändlich, wie es ber 5 König liebt. Ich erzähle, wie zuerst zu St. Omer die bilbersstürmerische Buth sich zeigt — wie eine rasende Menge mit Stäben, Beilen, Hänmern, Leitern, Stricken versehen, von wenig Bewaffneten begleitet, erst Kapellen, Kirchen und Klöster anfallen, die Andächtigen verjagen, die verschlossenen Pforten aufbrechen, Alles umkehren, die Altare niederreißen, die Statuen der Heiligen zerschlagen, alle Gemälbe verberben, Alles was sie

nur Geweihtes, Geheiligtes antreffen, zerschmettern, zerreißen, zertreten — wie sich ber Hause unterwegs vermehrt, die Einswohner von Opern ihnen die Thore eröffnen — wie sie den Dom mit unglaublicher Schnelle verwüsten, die Bibliothek des Bischoss verbrennen — wie eine große Wenge Volks, von 5 gleichem Unsinn ergriffen, sich über Menin, Comines, Verwich, Lille verbreitet, nirgend Widerstand sindet, und wie fast durch ganz Flandern in Einem Angenblicke die ungeheure Verschwörung sich erklärt und ausgeführt ist.

Regentin. Ach, wie ergreift mich aufs Neue der Schmerz 10 bei Deiner Wiederholung! Und die Furcht gesellt sich dazu, das Uebel werde nur größer und größer werden. Sagt mir Eure Gedanken, Machiavell!

Mach i ave II. Berzeihen Eure Hoheit, meine Gebanken sehen Grillen so ähnlich; und wenn Ihr auch immer mit 15 meinen Dieusten zufrieden wart, habt Ihr doch selten meinem Rath folgen mögen. Ihr sagtet oft im Scherze: "Du siehst zu weit, Machiavell! Du solltest Geschichtschreiber sein. Wer handelt, muß fürs Nächste sorgen." Und doch, habe ich diese Geschichte nicht voraus erzählt? Hab' ich nicht Alles voraus 20 gesehen?

Regentin. Ich sehe auch viel voraus, ohne es andern zu können.

Machiavell. Ein Wort für tausend: Ihr unterbrückt bie neue Lehre nicht. Laßt sie gelten, sonbert sie von den 25 Rechtgläubigen, gebt ihnen Kirchen, faßt sie in die bürger= liche Ordnung, schränkt sie ein; und so habt Ihr die Auf-rührer auf einmal zur Ruhe gebracht. Iede andern Mittel sind vergeblich, und Ihr verheert das Land.

Regentin. Sast Du vergessen, mit welchem Abscheu 30 mein Bruder selbst die Frage verwarf, ob man die neue Lehre dulden könne? Weißt Du nicht, wie er mir in jedem

Briefe die Erhaltung des wahren Glaubens aufs eifrigste empfiehlt, daß er Ruhe und Einigkeit auf Kosten der Religion nicht hergestellt wissen will? Salt er nicht selbst in den Provinzen Spione, die wir nicht kennen, um zu erfahren, 5 wer sich zu der neuen Meinung hinüber neigt? Sat er nicht zu unfrer Verwunderung uns Diesen und Jenen genannt, der sich in unfrer Nähe heimlich der Kegerei schuldig machte? Besiehlt er nicht Strenge und Schärfe? Und ich soll gelind sein? Ich soll Worschläge thun, daß er nachsehe, daß er dulde? Würde ich nicht alles Vertrauen, allen Glauben bei ihm verlieren?

Mach iave II. Ich weiß wohl; ber König befiehlt, er läßt Euch seine Absichten wissen. Ihr sollt Ruhe und Friede wieder herstellen durch ein Mittel, das die Gemüther noch 15 mehr erbittert, das den Krieg unverneiblich an allen Enden anblasen wird. Bebenkt, was Ihr thut. Die größten Kaufleute sind angesteckt, der Avel, das Bolk, die Soldaten. Was hilft es auf seinen Gedanken beharren, wenn sich um uns Alles ändert? Wöchte doch ein guter Geist Philippen 20 eingeben, daß es einem Könige anständiger ist, Bürger zweierlei Glaubens zu regieren, als sie durch einander aufzureiben.

Regentin. Solch ein Wort nie wieder! 3ch weiß wohl, daß Politik selten Treu und Glauben halten kann, daß 25 sie Offenheit, Gutherzigkeit, Nachgiebigkeit aus unsern Gerzen ausschließt. In weltlichen Geschäften ist das leider nur zu wahr; sollen wir aber auch mit Gott spielen wie unter einander? Sollen wir gleichgültig gegen unfre bewährte Lehre sein, für die so Viele ihr Leben aufgeopfert haben? 30 Die sollten wir hingeben an hergelausne, ungewisse, sich selbst widersprechende Neuerungen?

Dachiavell. Denft nur besmegen nicht übler von mir!

Regentin. Ich kenne Dich und Deine Treue, und weiß, baß Einer ein ehrlicher und verständiger Mann sein kann, wenn er gleich den nächsten besten Weg zum Seil seiner Seele versehlt hat. Es sind noch Andere, Machiavell, Männer, die ich schätzen und tadeln muß.

Machiavell. Wen bezeichnet Ihr mir?

Regentin. Ich fann es gestehen, daß mir Egmont heute einen recht innerlichen, tiefen Berdruß erregte.

Machiavell. Durch welches Betragen?

Regentin. Durch sein gewöhnliches, durch Gleichgültig= 10 feit und Leichtssein. Ich erhielt die schreckliche Botschaft, eben als ich von Bielen und ihm begleitet, aus der Kirche ging. Ich hielt meinen Schmerz nicht an, ich beklagte mich laut und rief, indem ich mich zu ihm wendete: "Seht, was in Eurer Provinz entsteht! Das dulbet Ihr, Graf, von dem 15 der König sich Alles versprach?"

Machiavell. Und was antwortete er?

Regentin. Als wenn es nichts, als wenn es eine Nebensache ware, versetzte er: Wären nur erst die Nieder= länder über ihre Verfassung beruhigt! Das Uebrige wurde 20 sich leicht geben.

Mach i avell. Bielleicht 'hat er wahrer, als klug und fromm gesprochen. Wie foll Zutrauen entstehen und bleiben, wenn der Niederländer sieht, daß es mehr um seine Besitzthumer als um sein Wohl, um seiner Seele Heil zu thun 25 ist? Haben die neuen Bischöfe mehr Seelen gerettet, als fette Pfründen geschmaust, und sind es nicht meist Fremde? Noch werden alle Statthalterschaften mit Niederländern besetz; lassen sich es die Spanier nicht zu deutlich merken, daß sie größte, unwiderstehlichste Begierde nach diesen Stellen 30 empfinden? Will ein Volk nicht lieber nach seiner Urt von den Seinigen regiert werden, als von Fremden, die erst im

Lande sich wieder Besitzthumer auf Unkosten Aller zu erwerben suchen, die einen fremden Maßstab mitbringen, und unfreundelich und ohne Theilnehmung herrschen?

Regentin. Du ftellft Dich auf bie Seite ber Gegner. 5 Machiavell. Mit bem Berzen gewiß nicht, und wollte, ich konnte mit bem Berftanbe gang auf ber unfrigen fein.

Regentin. Wenn Du so willst, so that' es noth, ich trate ihnen meine Regentschaft ab; benn Egmont und Oranien machten sich große hoffnung biesen Plat einzunehmen. Das 10 mals waren sie Gegner; jest sind sie gegen mich verbunden, sind Freunde, ungertrennliche Freunde geworben.

Machiavell. Gin gefährliches Paar.

Regentin. Soll ich aufrichtig reben, ich fürchte Oranien und ich fürchte für Egmont. Dranien sinnt nichts 15 Gutes, seine Gedanken reichen in die Ferne, er ist heimlich, scheint Alles anzunehmen, widerspricht nie, und in tieffter Ehrfurcht, mit größter Borsicht thut er, was ihm beliebt.

Machiavell. Recht im Gegentheil geht Egmont einen freien Schritt, als wenn bie Welt ihm gehorte.

20 Regentin. Er trägt bas Saupt fo boch, als wenn bie Sand ber Majestät nicht über ihm schwebte.

Machiavell. Die Angen des Bolks find alle nach ihm gerichtet, und die Gerzen hangen an ihm.

Regentin. Nie hat er einen Schein vermieben; als 25 wenn Niemand Rechenschaft von ihm zu fordern hatte! Noch trägt er ben Namen Egmont. Graf Egmont freut ihn sich nennen zu hören, als wollte er nicht vergessen, daß seine Vorfahren Besitzer von Gelbern waren. Warum nennt er sich nicht Brinz von Gaure, wie es ihm zufommt? 30 Warum thut er daß? Will er erloschne Rechte wieder gelztend machen?

Machiavell. Ich halte ihn für einen treuen Diener bes Königs.

Regentin. Wenn er wollte, wie verdient könnte er sich um die Regierung machen, anstatt daß er uns schon, ohne sich zu nuten, unfäglichen Verdruß gemacht hat! Seine 5 Gesellschaften, Gastmahle und Gelage haben den Abel mehr verbunden und verknüpft, als die gefährlichsten heimlichen Zusammenkunfte. Mit seinen Gesundheiten haben die Gäste einen dauernden Nausch, einen nie sich verziehenden Schwindel geschöpft. Wie oft setzt er durch seine Scherzreden die Ges 10 müther des Volks in Bewegung, und wie stutzte der Pöbel über die neuen Livreen, über die thörichten Abzeichen der Bebienten!

Machiavell. Ich bin überzeugt, es war ohne Absickt. Regentin. Schlimm genug. Wie ich sage: er schadet 15 und, und nütt sich nicht. Er nimmt das Ernstliche scherzshaft; und wir, um nicht müßig und nachlässig zu scheinen, müssen das Scherzhafte ernstlich nehmen. So hetzt Eins das Andre; und was man abzuwenden sucht, das macht sich erst recht. Er ist gefährlicher als ein entschiednes Haupt einer 20 Verschwörung; und ich müßte mich sehr irren, wenn man ihm bei Hose nicht Alles gedenkt. Ich kann nicht leugnen, es vergeht wenig Zeit, daß er mich nicht empsindlich, sehr empsindlich macht.

Machiavell. Er scheint mir in Allem nach seinem 25 Gewissen zu handeln.

Regentin. Sein Gewissen hat einen gefälligen Spiegel. Sein Betragen ist oft beleidigend. Er sieht oft aus, als wenn er in der völligen lleberzeugung lebe, er sei Herr, und wolle es uns nur aus Gefälligkeit nicht fühlen lassen, wolle 30 uns so gerade nicht zum Lande hinausjagen; es werde sich schon geben.

Mach ia vell. Ich bitte Euch, legt seine Offenheit, sein glückliches Blut, bas alles Wichtige leicht behandelt, nicht zu gefährlich aus! Ihr schabet nur ihm und Euch.

Regentin. Ich lege nichts aus. Ich spreche nur von 5 ben unvermeidlichen Folgen, und ich kenne ihn. Sein nieder- ländischer Abel und sein golden Bließ vor der Brust stärken sein Wertrauen, seine Kuhnheit. Beides kann ihn vor einem schnellen, willfürlichen Unmuth des Königs schützen. Untersuch' es genau; an dem ganzen Unglück, das Flandern trifft, io ift er doch nur allein schuld. Er hat zuerst den fremden Lehrern nachgesehn, hat's so genau nicht genommen, und vielleicht sich heimlich gefreut, daß wir etwas zu schaffen hatten. Laß mich nur! Was ich auf dem Gerzen habe, soll

bei biefer Gelegenheit bavon. Und ich will die Pfeile nicht 15 umfonst verschießen; ich weiß, wo er empfindlich ift. Er ist auch empfindlich.

auch empfinotich.

Machiavell. Sabt Ihr ben Rath zusammen berufen laffen? Rommt Dranien auch?

Regentin. Ich habe nach Antwerpen um ihn geschickt.

20 Ich will ihnen die Last der Berantwortung nahe genug zuwälzen; sie sollen sich mit mir dem Uebel ernstlich entgegensehen oder sich auch als Rebellen erklären. Gile, das die Briese sertig werden und bringe mir sie zur Unterschrift Dann sende schnell den bewährten Baska nach Madrid — er is

25 unermudet und treu — daß mein Bruder zuerst durch ihn di Nachricht erfahre, daß der Ruf ihn nicht übereile! Ich wil ihn selbst noch sprechen, eh' er abgeht.

Dachiavell. Eure Befehle follen schnell und genat befolgt werben.

15

20

25

## Bürgerhaus.

Rlare. Rlarens Mutter. Bradenburg.

Klare. Wollt Ihr mir nicht bas Garn halten, Brackens burg?

Bracken burg. Ich bitt' Cuch, verschont mich, Klärchen. 5 Klare. Was habt Ihr wieber? Warum versagt Ihr mir biesen kleinen Liebesbienst?

Bradenburg. Ihr bannt mich mit bem Zwirn fo fest vor Guch bin, ich fann Guern Augen nicht ausweichen.

Rlare. Grillen! fommt und haltet!

Mutter (im Seffel ftridend). Singt boch Gins! Brackenburg secundirt so hubsch. Sonst wart ihr lustig, und ich hatte immer was zu lachen.

Bradenburg. Conft!

Rlare. Wir wollen fingen.

Bradenburg. Bas Ihr wollt.

Rlare. Nur hubich munter und frisch meg! Es ift ein Soldatenliedchen, mein Leibstud.

(Sie widelt Garn und fingt mit Brackenburg.)

Die Trommel gerühret, Das Pfeischen gespielt! Mein Liebster gewaffnet Dem Hausen besiehlt, Die Lanze hoch führet, Die Leute regieret. Wie klopft mir bas Herze, Wie mallt mir bas Blut! O, hätt' ich ein Wämmslein Und Hosen und Hut!

Ich folgt' ihm zum Thor 'naus Mit muthigem Schritt,
Ging' burch die Provinzen,
Ging' überall mit.
Die Feinde schon weichen,
Wir schießen barein.
Welch Gluck sonder Gleichen,
Ein Mannsbild zu fein!

(Bradenburg hat unter bem Singen Klärchen oft angesehen; zulest 10 bleibt ihm die Stimme ftocken, die Thränen kommen ihm in die Augen, er läßt den Strang fallen und geht ans Fenster. Klärchen fingt das Lied allein aus, die Mutter winkt ihr halb unwillig, sie steht auf, geht einige Schritte nach ihm hin, kehrt halb unschlässig wieder um, und sest sich.)

15 Mutter. Was giebt's auf ber Gaffe, Brackenburg? Ich hore marschiren.

Bradenburg. Es ift bie Leibwache ber Regentin.

Klare. Um biese Stunde? Was soll bas bedeuten? (Sie steht auf und geht an bas Venster zu Brackenburg.) Das ist 20 nicht die tägliche Wache, das sind weit niehr! Fast alle ihre Hausen. D Brackenburg, geht! hört einmal, was es giebt. Es muß etwas Besonderes sein. Geht, guter Brackenburg, thut nitr ben Gesalen.

Brackenburg. Ich gehe! Ich bin gleich wieber ba. 25 (Er reicht ihr abgehend die hand; sie giebt ihm die ihrige.)

Mutter. Du schickst ihn schon wieder weg!

Klare. Ich bin neugierig; und auch, verdenkt mir's nicht, seine Gegenwart thut mir weh. Ich weiß immer nicht, wie ich mich gegen ihn betragen soll. Ich habe Unrecht 30 gegen ihn, und mich nagt's am Gerzen, daß er es so lebendig fühlt. — Kann ich's doch nicht andern!

Mutter. Es ift ein fo treuer Burfche.

25

30

Klare. Ich fann's auch nicht lassen, ich muß ihm freundlich begegnen. Meine Sand drückt sich oft unversehens zu, wenn die seine mich so leise, so liebevoll anfaßt. Ich mache mir Borwürse, daß ich ihn betrüge, daß ich in seinem Gerzen eine vergebliche Hoffnung nähre. Ich bin übel dran. 5 Weiß Gott, ich betrüg' ihn nicht. Ich will nicht, daß er hoffen soll, und ich kann ihn doch nicht verzweiseln lassen.

Mutter. Das ift nicht gut.

Beschöpf von ber Welt fein?

ichergt.

Klare. Ich hatte ihn gern, und will ihm auch noch wohl in der Seele. Ich hätte ihn heirathen können und 10 glaube, ich war nie in ihn verliebt.

Mutter. Glücklich wärst Du immer mit ihm gewesen. Klare. Wäre versorgt und hätte ein ruhiges Leben. Mutter. Und das ist Alles durch Deine Schuld ver-

Klare. Ich bin in einer wunderlichen Lage. Wenn ich so nachdeute, wie es gegangen ist, weiß ich's wohl und weiß es nicht. Und dann, darf ich Egmont nur wieder ansehen, wird mir Alles sehr begreislich, ja wäre mir weit mehr begreislich. Ach, was ist's ein Mann! Alle Provinzen beten 20 ihn an, und ich in seinem Arm sollte nicht das glücklichste

Mutter. Wie wird's in ber Bufunft werben?

Klare. Ach, ich frage nur, ob er mich liebt; und ob er mich liebt, ift bas eine Frage?

Mutter. Man hat nichts als Herzensangst mit seinen Kindern. Wie das ausgehen wird! Immer Sorge und Kummer! Es geht nicht gut aus! Du hast dich unglücklich gemacht, mich unglücklich gemacht!

Klare (gelaffen). Ihr ließet es boch im Anfange. Mutter. Leider mar ich zu gut, bin immer zu gut. Rlare. Wenn Egmont vorbeiritt, und ich ans Fenster lief, schaltet Ihr mich da? Tratet Ihr nicht felbst ans Fenster? Wenn er herauf sah, lächelte, nickte, mich grüßte, war es Euch zuwider? Fandet Ihr Euch nicht felbst in Eurer Tochter 5 geehrt?

Mutter. Mache mir noch Vorwürfe!

Klare (gerührt). Wenn er nun öfter bie Strafe fant, und wir wohl fühlten, daß er um meinetwillen ben Weg machte, bemerktet Ihr's nicht felbst mit heimlicher Freude? 10 Rieft Ihr mich ab, wenn ich hinter ben Scheiben stand und ihn erwartete?

Mutter. Dachte ich, daß es fo weit fommen foute?

Klare (mit ftodenber Stimme und gurudgehaltenen Thranen). Und wie er und Abends, in ben Mantel eingehüllt, bei ber 15 Lampe überraschte — wer war geschäftig, ihn zu empfangen, ba ich auf meinem Stuhl wie angekettet und staunend sigen blieb?

Mutter. Und konnte ich fürchten, daß biese unglückliche Liebe das fluge Klärchen so bald hinreißen wurde? Ich muß 20 es nun tragen, daß meine Tochter —

Klare (mit ausbrechenden Thranen). Mutter! Ihr wollt's nun! Ihr habt Gure Freude, mich zu angstigen.

Mutter (weinenb). Weine noch gar! Mache mich noch elender burch Deine Betrübniß! Ift mir's nicht Kummer 25 genug, daß meine einzige Tochter ein verworfenes Gesichopf ift?

Klare (aufstehend und falt). Werworfen! Egmonts Geliebte verworfen? — Welche Fürstin neibete nicht bas arme Klärchen um ben Plat an seinem Gerzen! D Mutter — 30 meine Mutter, so rebetet Ihr sonst nicht. Liebe Mutter, seib gut! — Das Bolf, was das benkt, die Nachbarinnen, was

bie murmeln — Diese Stube, dieses fleine Saus ift ein himmel, feit Egmonts Liebe brin wohnt.

Mutter. Man muß ihm hold fein! Das ist mahr. Er ist immer fo freundlich, frei und offen.

Klare. Es ist keine falsche Aber an ihm. Seht, Mutter, 5 und er ist boch ber große Egmont. Und wenn er zu mir fommt, wie er so lieb ist, so gut! wie er mir seinen Stand, seine Tapferkeit gerne verbärge! wie er um mich besorgt ist! so nur Wensch, nur Freund, Liebster!

Mutter. Kommt er mohl heute?

Klare. Habt Ihr mich nicht oft and Fenster gehen sehen? Sabt Ihr nicht bemerkt, wie ich horche, wenn's an der Thüre rauscht?—Db ich schon weiß, daß er vor Nacht nicht kommt, vermuth' ich ihn doch jeden Augenblick, von Morgens an, wenn ich aufstehe. Wär' ich nur ein Bube und könnte immer 15 mit ihm gehen, zu Hose und überall hin! Könnt' ihm die Fahne nachtragen in der Schlacht!—

Mutter. Du warst immer so ein Springinsseld, als ein kleines Kind schon, bald toll, bald nachdenklich. Ziehst Du Dich nicht ein wenig besser an?

Klare. Wielleicht, Mutter! Wenn ich Langeweile habe.
— Geftern, benkt, gingen von seinen Leuten vorbei und sangen Loblieden auf ihn. Wenigstens war sein Name in ben Liebern. Das liebrige konnt' ich nicht verstehn. Das herz schlug mir bis an ben Hals. — Ich hätte sie gern 25 zurückgerufen, wenn ich mich nicht geschänt hätte.

Mutter. Nimm Dich in Acht! Dein heftiges Wesen verdirbt noch Alles; bu verräthst Dich offenbar vor den Lenten. Wie neulich bei dem Vetter, wie Du den Holzschnitt und die Beschreibung fandst und mit einem Schrei riefst: 30 Graf Egmont! — Ich ward seuerroth.

Rlare. Batt' ich nicht fchreien follen? Es mar bie

Schlacht bei Gravelingen, und ich finde oben im Bilbe ben Buchstaben C. und suche unten in der Beschreibung C. Steht da: "Graf Egmont, dem das Pferd unter dem Leibe todt geschossen wird." Mich überlief's — und hernach mußt' ich blachen über ben holzgeschnitzten Egmont, der so groß war als der Thurm von Gravelingen gleich babei und die englischen Schiffe an der Seite. — Wenn ich mich manchmal erinnere, wie ich mir sonst eine Schlacht vorgestellt, und was ich mir als Mädchen für ein Bild vom Grasen Egmont machte, wenn so sie von ihm erzählten, und von allen Grasen und Kürsten — und wie mir's jest ist!

## Bradenburg fommt.

Rlare. Wie fteht's?

Bradenburg. Man weiß nichts Gewisses In Flanstein soll neuerdings ein Tumult entstanden sein; die Regentin soll besorgen, er möchte sich hierher verbreiten. Das Schloß ist start besetzt, die Bürger sind zahlreich an ben Thoren, das Wolk summt in den Gassen. — Ich will nur schnell zu meinem alten Bater.

### (Als wollt' er gehen.)

Klare. Sieht man Euch morgen? Ich will mich ein wenig anziehen. Der Better kommt, und ich sehe gar zu liederlich aus. Helft mir einen Augenblick, Mutter. — Nehmt bas Buch mit, Brackenburg, und bringt mir wieder 25 so eine Historie.

Mutter. Lebt wohl!

Bradenburg (feine hand reichenb). Eure Sand! Klare (ihre hand versagend). Wenn Ihr wieder kommt. (Mutter und Tochter ab.)

30 Brackenburg (allein). Ich hatte mir vorgenommen grade wieder fort zu gehn; und da sie es dafür aufnimmt

und mich geben läßt, möcht' ich rafend werden. - Ungludlicher! Und bich ruhrt beines Baterlandes Geschick nicht, ber machfende Tumult nicht? - Und gleich ift bir Landsmann ober Spanier, und wer regiert, und wer Recht hat? - War ich boch ein andrer Junge als Schulknabe! - Wenn da ein 5 Exercitium aufgegeben mar - "Brutus' Rede für die Freiheit, zur Uebung ber Rebekunft" — ba war boch immer Frit ber Erfte, und ber Rector fagte: Wenn's nur orbentlicher mare, nur nicht Alles fo über einander geftolpert. - Damals focht' es und trieb! - Jest schlepp' ich mich an den Augen des 10 Madchens fo bin. Rann ich fie boch nicht laffen! Rann fie mich doch nicht lieben! - Ach - Nein - Sie - Sie fann mich nicht gang verworfen haben - Micht gang - und halb und nichts! - Ich bulb' es nicht länger! - - Sollte es wahr fein, mas mir ein Freund neulich ins Dhr fagte, bag 15 fie Nachts einen Mann heimlich zu fich einläßt, ba fie mich guchtig immer vor Abend aus bem Saufe treibt? Rein, es ift nicht mahr, es ift eine Luge, eine schändliche, verleumderische Lüge! Alarchen ift fo unschuldig, als ich unglücklich bin. -Sie hat mich verworfen, hat mich von ihrem Bergen ge= 20 ftogen. - - Und ich foll so fort leben? Ich duld', ich duld' es nicht. — - Schon wird mein Baterland von innerm Bwifte heftiger bewegt, und ich fterbe unter bem Getummel nur ab! 3ch buld' es nicht!- Wenn die Trompete flingt, ein Schuß fällt, mir fährt's durch Mark und Bein! 21ch, 25 es reizt mich nicht! Es forbert mich nicht, auch mit eingu= greifen, mit zu retten, zu magen. - Glender, schimpflicher Buftand! Es ift beffer, ich end' auf einmal. Reulich fturgt' ich mich ins Baffer, ich fant - aber bie geängstete Natur war ftarker; ich fühlte, daß ich schwimmen konnte, und rettete 30 mich wider Willen! - Konnt' ich ber Zeit vergeffen, ba fie mich liebte, mich zu lieben fchien! - Warum bat mir's

Mark und Bein burchbrungen, das Glück? Warum haben mir diese Hoffnungen allen Genuß des Lebens aufgezehrt, indem sie mir ein Paradies von Weitem zeigten? — Und jener erste Kuß! Jener einzige! — Hier, (die hand auf den Tisch legend) 5 hier waren wir allein — sie war immer gut und freundlich gegen mich gewesen — da schien sie sich zu erweichen — sie sah mich an — alle Sinne gingen mir um, und ich fühlte ihre Lippen auf den meinigen. — Und — und nun? — Stirb Armer! Was zauderst Du? (Er zieht ein Fläschchen aus der Tasche.) Ich will Dich nicht umsonst aus meines Bruders Dottorkästichen gestohlen haben, heilsames Gist! Du sollt mir dieses Bangen, diese Schwindel, diese Todesschweiße auf einmal verschlingen und lösen.



#### ARGUMENT.

#### ACT II.

The scene of the first part of the second act is laid in a public square at Brussels. Jetter, the tailor, and a master Carpenter enter, conversing on the riotous conduct of the Iconoclasts in the provinces. The two speakers are joined by Soest, the shopkeeper, who brings the information that the Regent has, on account of the growing tumults, lost all self-possession, and that it is even rumoured that she means to fly from the town. A Soap-boiler makes his appearance, and admonishes the assembled citizens to keep the peace, lest they should be treated as rioters.

By degrees a crowd assembles, and Vansen, a lawyer's clerk, joins them. He explains to the people their constitutional rights and privileges, upbraids them for their passive conduct, and adroitly endeavours to incite them to imitate the example set by their 'iconoclastic brethren' in Flanders; this ill-advised utterance brings down upon him a chastisement from the hands of the peaceable Soap-boiler, who is, in his turn, severely handled by the people for ill-treating a 'respectable citizen' and a 'learned man.' A disturbance ensues, which ends in a most riotous and tumultuous scene, admidst shouts of 'Freedom and Privileges! Privileges and Freedom!'

Suddenly Egmont enters with his followers. His appearance soon calms the uproar. He is greeted as an 'angel from heaven,' and the people quietly gather round him. He urges them not to provoke the king still farther, and not to imagine that privileges are secured by sedition. The crowd for the most part disperses, and Egmont retires

with his followers. Jetter, the tailor, and the master Carpenter express their regret that the king did not appoint Egmont their Regent, and the former utters the ominous remark that Egmont's fine neck would be a dainty morsel for the headsman.

The scene now changes to Egmont's residence. His Secretary expects him with impatience, and informs him on his appearance that the letters which have arrived contain much, but little that is cheering. After having reported the topics referring to public business, the Secretary reminds Egmont of his filial duty towards Count Oliva, who 'loves him as a father,' and who expects an answer to his affectionate and admonitory letter. Egmont demurs to the stern tone of the Count's constantly recurring moralizings, and defends his light-heartedness, which makes him take life easy. The Secretary raises his warning voice against the exuberant heedlessness of Egmont, who dismisses him, however, on account of the expected arrival of the Prince of Orange.

The Secretary retires, and William of Orange enters. The two friends speak of the conference which they had with the Regent, and of the probability of her departure. Egmont will not believe it, but Orange has his misgivings. He knows that the Duke of Alva is on his way to the Netherlands with an army, and knowing as he does his 'blood-thirsty mind,' he fears that despotic measures will be resorted to. Orange therefore advises his friend to withdraw with him into the provinces, 'where they might strengthen themselves.' Egmont, however, has implicit confidence in Charles's son, who is 'incapable of meanness.' All the earnest entreaties, and even the tears of Orange, who 'does not consider it unmanly to weep for a lost man,' prove futile. Egmont's noble nature is incapable of suspicion or anxiety, and he will—remain.

# 3 meiter Aufzug.

## Plat in Bruffel.

Better und ein Bimmermeifter treten gusammen.

Bimmermeister. Sagt' ich's nicht voraus? Noch vor acht Tagen auf ber Bunft sagt' ich, es wurde schwere Santel 5 geben.

Jetter. Ift's benn mahr, daß sie die Kirchen in

Flandern geplündert haben?

Bimmermeister. Ganz und gar zu Grunde gerichtet haben sie Kirchen und Kapellen. Nichts als die vier nachten 10 Wände haben sie stehen lassen. Lauter Lumpengesindel! Und das macht unfreignte Sache schlimm. Wir hätten eher, in der Ordnung und standhaft, unsere Gerechtsame der Regentin vortragen und drauf halten sollen. Neden wir jetzt, versam=meln wir uns jetzt, so heißt es, wir gesellen uns zu den 15 Auswieglern.

Jetter. Ja, so benkt Jeder zuerst: was sollst Du mit Deiner Mase voran? Hängt boch ber Hals gar nah bamit

zusammen.

Bimmermeister. Mir ist's bange, wenn's einmal 20 unter bem Pack zu lärmen anfängt, unter bem Wolf, bas nichts zu verlieren hat. Die brauchen bas zum Vorwande, worauf wir uns auch berufen mussen, und bringen bas Land in Unglück.

#### Soeft tritt bagu.

Soeft. Guten Tag, Ihr herren! Was giebt's Neues? Ift's mahr, daß die Bilderfturmer gerade hierher ihren Lauf nehmen?

5 Bimmermeifter. Bier follen fie nichte anruhren.

So e ft. Es trat ein Solbat'bei mir ein, Tobat zu taufen; ben fragt' ich aus. Die Regentin, so eine wactre kluge Frau sie bleibt, diesmal ist sie außer Fassung. Es muß fehr arg sein, daß sie sich so geradezu hinter ihre Wache versteckt.

10 Die Burg ist scharf besetzt. Man meint sogar, sie wolle aus ber Stadt flüchten.

Bimmermeifter. Sinans foll fie nicht! Ihre Gegenwart beschüt uns, und wir wollen ihr mehr Sicherheit verschaffen, als ihre Stutbarte. Und wenn fie uns unfre Rechte 15 und Freiheiten aufrecht erhalt, so wollen wir fie auf ben Sanden tragen.

## Seifenfieber tritt bagu.

Seifen fieder. Garstige Sandel! Ueble Sandel! Es wird unruhig und geht schief aus! — Sütet Euch, daß Ihr 20 stille bleibt, daß man Euch nicht auch für Auswiegler halt.

Soeft. Da fommen bie fieben Beifen aus Griechen-

Seifen fieber. Ich weiß, da sind Viele, die es heimlich mit den Kalvinisten halten, die auf die Bischöfe laftern, 25 die den König nicht scheuen. Aber ein treuer Unterthan, ein aufrichtiger Katholike!—

(Es gesellt fich nach und nach allerlei Bolf zu ihnen und horcht.)

## Banfen tritt bagu.

Banfen. Gott gruß' Euch, herrn! Was Neues? 30 Bimmermeifter. Gebt Euch mit dem nicht ab, das ift ein schlechter Kerl.

Jetter. Ist es nicht ber Schreiber beim Doctor Wiets? Zimmermeister. Er hat schon viele Gerren gehabt. Erst war er Schreiber, und wie ihn ein Batron nach dem andern fortjagte, Schelmstreiche halber, pfuscht er jett No=taren und Advocaten ins Handwerk, und ist ein Brannt= 5

(Es fommt mehr Bolf zusammen und fteht truppweise.)

Banfen. Ihr feid auch versammelt, ftectt die Ropfe gufammen. Es ift immer redenswerth.

Soeft. Ich bent' auch.

weinzapf.

Banfen. Wenn jest Einer oder ber Undere Berg hatte, und Einer oder ber Andere ben Ropf bazu, wir fonnten bie spanischen Ketten auf einmal sprengen.

Soest. Herre! So mußt ihr nicht reben. Wir haben bem König geschworen.

Banfen. Und ber König uns. Merkt bas!

Jetter. Das läßt sich hören! Sagt Eure Meinung! Einige Unbere. Horch! Der versteht's. Der hat Pfiffe.

Bansen. Ich hatte einen alten Patron, der besaß Persgamente und Briefe von uralten Stiftungen, Kontrakten und 20 Gerechtigkeiten; er hielt auf die rarsten Bücher. In einem stand unsere ganze Versassung: wie uns Niederländer zuerst einzelne Fürsten regierten, alles nach hergebrachten Nechten, Privilegien und Gewohnheiten — wie unser Vorsahren alle Ehrsurcht für ihren Fürsten gehabt, wenn er sie regiert, wie er 25 sollte; und wie sie sich gleich vorsahen, wenn er über die Schnur hauen wollte. Die Staaten waren gleich hinterdrein; denn sede Provinz, so klein sie war, hatte ihre Staaten, ihre Landstände.

Bimmermeister. Haltet Euer Maul! Das weiß man 30

lange! Ein jeber rechtschaffne Burger ift, so viel er braucht, von ber Verfassung unterrichtet.

Jetter. Laßt ihn reben; man erfährt immer etwas mehr.

5 Soeft. Er hat gang Recht.

Mehrere. Erzählt, erzählt! So was hört man nicht alle Tage.

Banfen. So feib Ihr Burgersleute! Ihr lebt nur fo in ben Tag hin; und wie Ihr Euer Gewerb' von Guern Eltern 10 überkommen habt, so laßt Ihr auch bas Regiment über Euch schalten und walten, wie es kann und mag. Ihr fragt nicht nach bem Herkommen, nach ber historie, nach bem Recht eines Regenten; und über das Versäumniß haben Euch die Spanier das Netz über die Ohren gezogen.

15 Soeft. Wer benkt ba bran? Wenn Einer nur bas tagliche Brob hat!

Jetter. Berflucht! Warum tritt auch Keiner in Beiten auf, und fagt Ginem fo etwas?

Banfen. Ich fag' es Euch jett. Der König in Spa-20 nien, ber bie Brovinzen burch gut Glud zusammen besitzt, barf boch nicht brin schalten und walten anders als die kleinen Fürsten, die sie ehemals einzeln besagen. Begreift Ihr bas?

Better. Erflart's uns!

25 Bansen. Es ist so klar als bie Sonne. Mußt Ihr nicht nach Euern Landrechten gerichtet werben? Woher kame bas?

Ein Bürger. Wahrlich!

Banfen. Sat der Bruffeler nicht ein ander Recht als 30 ber Antwerper, der Antwerper als der Genter? Bober fame benn bas?

Unberer Burger. Bei Gott!

Banfen. Aber, wenn Ihr's fo fortlaufen laßt, wird man's Euch bald anders weisen. Pfui! Was Karl der Kühne, Friedrich der Krieger, Karl der Fünfte nicht konnten, das thut nun Philipp durch ein Weib.

Soeft. Ja, ja! bie alten Fürsten haben's auch schon 5 probirt.

Banfen. Freilich! — Unsere Vorsahren paßten auf. Wie sie einem Gerrn gram wurden, fingen sie ihm etwa seinen Sohn und Erben weg, hielten ihn bei sich, und gaben ihn nur auf die besten Bedingungen heraus. Unsere Väter 10 waren Leute! Die wußten, was ihnen nütz war! Die wußten etwas zu fassen und festzusetzen. Rechte Männer! Dafür sind aber auch unsere Privilegien so deutlich, unsere Freiheiten so versichert.

Seifen fieder. Was sprecht Ihr von Freiheiten? 1. Das Bolk. Bon unsern Freiheiten, von unsern Brisvilegien! Erzählt noch mas von unsern Privilegien!

Banfen. Wir Brabanter befonders, obgleich alle Provinzen ihre Bortheile haben, wir find am herrlichsten verfeben. Ich habe Alles gelesen.

Soeft. Sagt an!

Jetter. Laft hören!

Gin Burger. 3ch bitt' Guch.

Banfen. Erftlich steht geschrieben: Der Berzog von Brabant foll und ein guter und getreuer Berr sein. 25

Soest. Gut! Steht das so?

Jetter. Getreu? Ift bas mahr?

Banfen. Wie ich Euch sage. Er ift uns verpflichtet, wie wir ihm. Zweitens: Er foll keine Macht ober eignen Willen an uns beweifen, merken laffen ober gebenken zu 30 gestatten, auf keinerlei Weise.

Jetter. Schön! Schön! Nicht beweisen.

Soeft. Nicht merfen laffen.

Ein Anberer. Und nicht gebenfen zu gestatten! Das ift ber Sauptpunkt. Niemandem gestatten, auf feinerlei Beise.

5 Banfen. Mit ausbrudlichen Worten.

Jetter. Schafft uns bas Buch!

Gin Burger. Ia, wir muffen's haben.

Unbere. Das Buch, bas Buch!

Ein Anderer. Wir wollen zu ber Regentin geben 10 mit bem Buche.

Ein Anberer. Ihr follt bas Bort führen, Gerr Doftor.

Seifensieber. D, die Tropfe!

Unbere. Noch etwas aus bem Buche!

5 Seifen fieber. Ich schlage ihm bie Bahne in ben Sals, wenn er noch ein Wort fagt.

Das Wolf. Wir wollen sehen, wer ihm etwas thut. Sagt uns was von ben Privilegien! Saben wir noch mehr Privilegien?

20 Banfen. Mancherlei, und fehr gute, fehr heilsame. Da steht auch: Der Landsherr foll ben geistlichen Stand nicht verbessern ober mehren, ohne Berwilligung bes Abels und ber Stanbe! Merkt bas! Auch ben Staat bes Lanbes nicht verändern.

25 Soest. Ist bas so?

Banfen. Ich will's Guch geschrieben zeigen, von zweis breihundert Sahren ber.

Burger. Und wir leiben bie neuen Bischofe? Der Abel muß uns ichuten, wir fangen Sanbel an!

30 Unbere. Und wir laffen uns von ber Inquisition ins Bockshorn jagen?

Banfen. Das ift Gure Schuld.

10

Das Bolf. Wir haben noch Egmont, noch Oranien ! Die forgen für unfer Bestes.

Banfen. Eure Bruder in Flandern haben bas gute Werk angefangen.

Seifenfieder. Du Bund!

(Er schlägt ihn.)

Andere (widersetzen sich und rusen). Bist Du auch ein Spanier?

Ein Anderer. Was? Den Chrenmann? Ein Anderer. Den Gelahrten?

(Sie fallen ben Seifenfieber an.)

Bimmermeifter. Um's himmels willen, ruht! (Anbere mifchen fich in ben Streit.) Burger, mas foll bas?

(Buben pfeifen, werfen mit Steinen, hegen Gunde an, Burger stehn und gaffen, Bolf läuft zu, Andere gehn gelassen auf und ab, Andere 15 treiben allerlei Schalfspossen, schreien und jubiliren.)

Un dere. Freiheit und Privilegien! Privilegien und Freiheit!

Egmont tritt auf mit Begleitung.

Egmont. Ruhig, Ruhig, Leutel Was giebt's? Ruhe! 20 Bringt sie aus einander!

Zimmermeister. Onäbiger Herr, Ihr kommt wie ein Engel bes himmels. Stille! Seht Ihr nichts? Graf Egmont! Dem Grasen Camont Neverenz!

Egmont. Auch hier? Was fangt Ihr an? Burger 25 gegen Burger! Salt fogar die Nahe unfrer königlichen Regentin diesen Unsinn nicht zuruck? Geht auseinander, geht an Euer Gewerbe. Es ist ein übles Zeichen, wenn Ihr an Werktagen feiert. Was war's?

(Der Tumult ftillt fich nach und nach, und Alle ftehen um ihn herum.) 30

Bimmermeister. Sie schlagen fich um ihre Privi-

Egmont. Die sie noch muthwillig zertrummern werben!
— Und wer seib ihr? Ihr scheint mir rechtliche Leute.

5 Bimmermeifter. Das ift unfer Beftreben.

Egmont. Gures Beichens?

Bimmermeifter. Bimmermann und Bunftmeifter.

Egmont. Und Ihr?

Soeft. Rramer.

10 Egmont. Ihr?

Jetter. Schneiber.

Egmont. Ich erinnere mich, ihr habt mit an ben Livreen für meine Leute gearbeitet. Guer Name ift Jetter.

Better. Gnabe, daß Ihr Euch beffen erinnert.

15 Eg mont. Ich vergesse Niemanden leicht, ben ich einmal gesehen und gesprochen habe. — Was an Euch ist, Ruhe zu erhalten, Leute, das thut! Ihr seid übel genug angeschrieben. Reizt ben König nicht niehr! Er hat zulett doch die Gewalt in Händen. Ein ordentlicher Burger, der sich ehrlich und 20 sleißig nahrt, hat überall so viel Freiheit, als er braucht.

Bimmermeister. Ach wohl! Das ist eben unfre Noth! Die Tagbiebe, die Soffer, die Faulenzer, mit Guer Enaben Verlaub, die stänkern aus Langerweile, und scharren aus Hunger nach Privilegien, und lügen den Neugierigen und 25 Leichtgläubigen was vor, und um eine Kanne Bier bezahlt zu kriegen, sangen sie Händel an, die viel tausend Menschen unglücklich machen. Das ist ihnen eben recht. Wir halten unfre Häuser und Kasten zu gut verwahrt; da möchten sie gern uns mit Veuerbränden davon treiben.

30 Egmont. Allen Beistand sollt Ihr finden; es sind Magregeln genommen, dem Uebel fraftig zu begegnen. Steht fest gegen die fremd. Lehre, und glaubt nicht durch Aufruhr

befestige man Privilegien! Bleibt zu Sause! Leibet nicht, daß sie sich auf den Straßen rotten! Vernunftige Leute können viel thun.

(Indessen hat sich ber größte Haufe verlaufen.)

Bimmermeister. Danken Guer Excellenz, banken für 5 bie gute Meinung! Alles was an uns liegt. (Egmont ab.) Ein gnädiger Herr! Der echte Niederländer! Gar so nichts Spanisches.

Jetter. Sätten wir ihn nur zum Regenten! Man folgt ihm gerne.

Soeft. Das läßt der König wohl sein. Den Plat besetter immer mit ben Seinigen:

Jetter. Haft bu das Kleid gesehen? Das war nach ber neuften Art, nach spanischem Schnitt.

Bimmermeifter. Gin ichoner Berr!

Jetter. Sein Hals war' ein rechtes Fressen für einen Scharfrichter.

Soeft. Bift Du toll? Was fommt Dir ein!

Jetter. Dumm genug, daß Einem so was einfällt. — Es ist mir nun so. Wenn ich einen schönen langen Hals sehe, 20 muß ich gleich wider Willen benken: der ist gut köpfen. — Die versluchten Erekutionen! man kriegt sie nicht aus dem Sinne. Wenn die Bursche schwimmen, und ich seh' einen nackten Buckel, gleich fallen sie mir zu Dutenden ein, die ich habe mit Ruthen streichen sehen. Begegnet mir ein rechter 25 Wanst, mein' ich, den seh' ich schon am Pfahl braten. Des Nachts im Traume zwickt mich's an allen Gliedern; man wird eben keine Stunde froh. Jede Lustbarkeit, jeden Spaß hab' ich bald vergessen; die fürchterlichen Gestalten sind mir wie vor die Stirne gebrannt.

## Egmonts Wohnung.

Sekretär an einem Tisch mit Papieren; er steht unruhig auf.
Sekretär. Er kommt immer nicht! Und ich warte schon zwei Stunden, die Feder in der Hand, die Papiere vor mir; und eben heute möcht' ich gern so zeitig fort. Es brennt mir unter den Sohlen. Ich kann vor Ungeduld kaum bleiben. "Sei auf die Stunde da," befahl er mir noch, ehe er wegging; nun kommt er nicht. Es ist so viel zu thun, ich werde vor Mitternacht nicht kertig. Freilich sieht to er Einem auch einmal durch die Finger. Doch hielt ich's besser, wenn er strenge ware, und ließe Einen auch wieder zur bestimmten Zeit. Man konnte sich einrichten. Bon der Regentin ist er nun schon zwei Stunden weg; wer weiß, wen er unterwegs angesaßt hat.

### Egmont tritt auf.

Egmont. Wie fieht's aus?

Sefretar. Ich bin bereit, und brei Boten marten.

Egmont. Ich bin Dir wohl zu lang geblieben; Du machst ein verdrießlich Gesicht.

20 Sefretär. Eurem Befehl zu gehorchen, wart' ich schon lange. Hier find die Papiere!

Egmont. Donna Elvira wird bofe auf mich werben, wenn fie hort, daß ich Dich abgehalten habe.

Sefretar. Ihr scherzt.

25 Egmont. Nein, nein. Schäme dich nicht. Du zeigst einen guten Geschmack. Sie ist hübsch; und es ist mir ganz recht, daß Du auf dem Schlosse eine Freundin hast. Was sagen die Briese?

Sefretar. Mancherlei und wenig Erfreuliches.

30 Egmont. Da ift gut, daß wir die Freude zu Saufe haben

20

25

und fie nicht auswärts ber zu erwarten brauchen. Ift viel gefommen?

Sefretar. Genug, und brei Boten warten.

Egmont. Sag an! Das Mothigste!

Sefretar. Es ift Alles nothig.

Egmont. Gins nach bem Andern, nur geschwind!

Sefretar. Hauptmann Breda schieft die Relation, was weiter in Gent und der umliegenden Gegend vorgesallen. Der Tumult hat sich meistens gelegt. —

Egmont. Er schreibt wohl noch von einzelnen Unge= 10 zogenheiten und Tollfühnheiten?

Sefretar. Ja! Es fommt noch Manches vor.

Egmont. Berichone mich bamit!

Sefretär. Noch sechs sind eingezogen worden, die bei Berwich das Marienbild umgeriffen haben. Er fragt an, ob 15 er sie auch wie die Andern soll hängen lassen?

Egmont. Ich bin bes Sangens mute. Man foll fie burchpeitschen, und fie mögen gehn.

Sefretär. Es find zwei Weiber babei; soll er bie auch burchpeitschen?

Egmont. Die mag er verwarnen und laufen laffen.

Sefretär. Einer von den fremden Lehrern ift heimlich durch Comines gegangen und entdeckt worden. Er schwört, er sei im Begriff nach Frankreich zu gehen. Nach dem Befehl soll er enthauptet werden.

Egmont. Sie sollen ihn in ber Stille an die Grenze bringen, und ihm versichern, daß er das zweitemal nicht so wegkommt.

Sefretär. Ein Trief von Eurem Einnehmer. Er schreibt, es komme wenig Gelb ein, er konne auf die Woche 30 die verlangte Summe schwerlich schiefen; der Tumult habe in Alles die größte Konfusion gebracht.

Egmont. Das Gelb muß berbei! Er mag feben, wie er es zusammenbringt.

Sefretar. Er fagt, er werbe fein Möglichftes thun, und wolle endlich ben Raymond, ber Euch fo lange schuldig ift, 5 verflagen und in Berhaft nehmen laffen.

Egmont. Der hat ja versprochen zu bezahlen.

Sefretar. Das lettemal fette er fich felbft vierzehn Tage.

Egmont. So gebe man ihm noch vierzehn Tage, und 10 bann mag er gegen ihn verfahren.

Sefretar. Ihr thut mohl. Es ift nicht Unvermögen, es ist bofer Wille. Er macht gewiß Ernft, wenn er fieht, Ihr fpaßt nicht. - Ferner fagt ber Ginnehmer, er wolle ben alten Solbaten, ben Wittwen und einigen Andern, benen 15 Ihr Gnadengehalte gebt, die Gebühr einen halben Monat zurudhalten; man fonne indeffen Rath fchaffen; fie mochten fich einrichten.

Egmont. Bas ift ba einzurichten? Die Leute brauchen bas Geld nöthiger als ich. Das foll er bleiben laffen!

Sefretar. Woher befehlt Ihr denn, daß er bas Belb 20 nehmen fou?

Egmont. Darauf mag er benten; es ift ihm im vorigen Briefe ichon gefagt.

Sefretar. Deswegen thut er bie Borschlage. Egmont. Die taugen nicht. Er foll auf mas anders 25 finnen. Er foll Worschläge thun, die annehmlich find, und por Allem foll er das Geld schaffen.

Sefretar. Ich habe ben Brief bes Grafen Oliva wieber bierber gelegt. Berzeiht, bag ich euch baran erinnere! Der 30 alte Berr verdient vor allen Andern eine ausführliche Antwort. Ihr wolltet ihm felbst schreiben. Gewiß, er liebt Euch wie ein Bater.

Egmont. Ich komme nicht bazu. Und unter vielem Verhaßten ist mir bas Schreiben das Verhaßteste. Du machst meine Hand ja so gut nach; schreib in meinem Namen. Ich erwarte Oranien. Ich komme nicht bazu; und wünschte selbst, baß ihm auf seine Vedenklichkeiten was recht Veruhi= 5 gendes geschrieben wurde.

Sefretar. Sagt mir ungefähr Eure Meinung! Ich will die Antwort schon aufsegen und sie Euch vorlegen. Geschrieben soll sie werden, daß sie vor Gericht für Eure hand gelten kann.

Egmont. Gieb mir ben Brief. (Nachdem er hineingesehen.) Guter, ehrlicher Alter! Warst Du in beiner Jugend auch wohl so bedächtig? Erstiegst Du nie einen Wall? Bliebst Du in ber Schlacht, wo es die Klugheit anräth, hinten?—
Der treue Sorgliche! Er will mein Leben und mein Glück, 15 und fühlt nicht, daß ber schon tobt ist, ber um seiner Sicherheit willen lebt.— Schreib' ihm, er möge unbesorgt sein; ich handle wie ich soll, ich werde mich schon wahren; sein Ansehn bei Hose soll er zu meinen Gunsten brauchen, und meines vollkommnen Dankes gewiß sein.

Sefretar. Nichts weiter? D, er erwartet mehr.

Eg mont. Was soll ich mehr sagen? Willst Du mehr Worte machen, so steht's bei Dir. Es breht sich immer um ben Einen Punkt: Ich soll leben, wie ich nicht leben mag. Daß ich fröhlich bin, die Sachen leicht nehme, rasch lebe, daß 25 ist mein Glück; und ich vertausch' es nicht gegen die Sichersheit eines Todtengewölbes. Ich habe nun zu ber spanischen Lebensart nicht einen Blutstropfen in meinen Abern; nicht Lust, meine Schritte nach der neuen, bedächtigen Hof-Cabenz zu mustern. Leb' ich nur, um aufs Leben zu benken? Soll 30 ich den gegenwärtigen Augenblick nicht genießen, damit ich

bes folgenden gewiß fei, und diefen wieder mit Sorgen und Grillen verzehren?

Sefretar. Ich bitt' Euch, Herr, feib nicht so harsch und rauh gegen ben guten Mann. Ihr seid ja sonst gegen 5 Alle freundlich. Sagt mir ein gefällig Wort, das den edeln Freund beruhige! Seht, wie sorgfältig er ist, wie leif' er Euch berührt.

Egmont. Und boch berührt er immer diese Saite. Er weiß von Alters her, wie verhaßt mir diese Ermahnungen 10 sind; sie machen nur irre, sie helsen nichts. Und wenn ich ein Nachtwandler ware, und auf dem gefährlichen Sipfel eines Hauses spazierte—ist es freundschaftlich, mich beim Namen zu rufen und mich zu warnen, zu wecken und zu tödten? Laßt Jeden seines Pfades gehn, er mag sich wahren.

15 Sefretar. Es ziemt Euch nicht zu forgen; aber mer Euch fennt und liebt ---

Egmont (in ben Brief febenb). Da bringt er wieber bie alten Marchen auf, mas wir an einem Abend in leichtem Uebermuth ber Gefelligfeit und bes Weins getrieben und ge-20 fprochen, und was man baraus für Folgen und Beweife burchs gange Königreich gezogen und geschleppt habe. - Run gut! Wir haben Schellenkappen, Narrenkutten auf unfrer Diener Mermel fticken laffen, und haben diefe tolle Bierbe nachher in ein Bundel Pfeile vermandelt - ein noch gefährlicher Symbol 25 fur Alle, bie beuten wollen, wo nichts zu beuten ift. Wir haben bie und jene Thorheit in einem luftigen Augenblick empfangen und geboren; find fchuld, daß eine gange eble Schaar mit Bettelfacten und mit einem felbstgemablten Unnamen bem Konige feine Pflicht mit fpottenber Demuth ins 30 Gebachtniß rief; sind schuld - mas ift's nun weiter? ein Fastnachtsspiel gleich Sochverrath? Gind uns bie furgen bunten Lumpen zu miggonnen, die ein jugendlicher Muth, eine angefrischte Phantafie um unfere Lebens arme Bloge hangen mag? Wenn Ihr bas Leben gar zu ernfthaft nehmt, was ift benn bran? Wenn uns ber Morgen nicht zu neuen Freuden wedt, am Abend und feine Luft zu hoffen übrig bleibt, ift's wohl bes An= und Ausziehens werth? Scheint mir die 5 Sonne heut, um bas zu überlegen, mas geftern mar, und um zu rathen, zu verbinden, mas nicht zu errathen, nicht zu verbinden ift - bas Schicksal eines kommenben Tages? Schenke mir biefe Betrachtungen! Wir wollen fie Schülern und Söflingen überlaffen. Die mogen finnen und aussinnen, wandeln und 10 fchleichen, gelangen wohin fie fonnen, erschleichen mas fie fonnen. - Kannft bu von allem Diesem etwas brauchen, bag beine Spistel fein Buch wird, fo ift mir's recht. Dem guten Alten scheint Alles viel zu wichtig. Go brudt ein Freund, ber lang unfre Sand gehalten, fie ftarter noch einmal, wenn 15 er fie laffen will.

Se fre tar. Verzeiht mir! Es wird bem Fußgänger schwindlig, ber einen Mann mit raffelnder Gile daher fahren steht.

Egmont. Kind! Kind! Nicht weiter! Wie von unsicht= 20 baren Geistern gepeitscht, gehen die Sonnenpserde der Zeit mit unsers Schicksals leichtem Wagen durch, und uns bleibt nichts als, muthig gefaßt, die Zügel sestzuhalten, und bald rechts bald links, vom Steine hier, vom Sturze da, die Räder wegzulenken. Wohin es geht, wer weiß es? Erinnert er 25 sich doch kaum, woher er kam!

Sefretar. Berr! Berr!

Egmont. Ich fiehe hoch, und kann und muß noch höher steigen; ich fühle in mir Hoffnung, Muth und Kraft. Noch hab' ich meines Wachsthums Gipfel nicht erreicht; und steh' 30 ich droben einst, so will ich fest, nicht angstlich stehn. Soll ich fallen, so mag ein Donnerschlag, ein Sturmwind, ja ein selbst

verfehlter Schritt mich abwärts in die Tiefe fturgen; ba lieg' ich mit viel Tausenden. Ich habe nie verschmäht, mit meinen guten Kriegsgesellen um kleinen Gewinnst bas blutige Loos zu wersen; und sollt' ich knickern, wenn's um ben ganzen freien 5 Werth bes Lebens geht?

Sefretar. D Berr! Ihr wift nicht, mas fur Worte Ihr fprecht! Gott erhalt' Guch!

Egmont. Nimm Deine Papiere zusammen! Oranien fommt. Fertige aus, was am nothigsten ist, daß die Boten 10 fortkommen, eh' die Thore geschlossen werden. Das Andere hat Zeit. Den Brief an den Grafen laß bis morgen! Berssame nicht Elviren zu besuchen, und grüße sie von mir!— Horche, wie sich die Regentin besindet! Sie soll nicht wohl sein, ob sie's gleich verbirgt.

(Sefretär ab.)

#### Dranien fommt.

Egmont. Willfommen, Oranien! Ihr scheint mir nicht gang frei.

Oranien. Was fagt Ihr zu unsrer Unterhaltung mit 20 ber Regentin?

Egmont. Ich fand in ihrer Art uns aufzunehmen nichts Außerordentliches. Ich habe sie schon öfter so gesehen. Sie schien mir nicht ganz wohl.

Oranien. Merktet Ihr nicht, daß sie zuruckhaltender 25 war? Erst wollte sie unser Betragen bei dem neuen Auferuhr des Pobels gelassen billigen; nachher merkte sie an, was sich doch auch für ein falsches Licht darauf werfen lasse, wich dann mit dem Gespräche zu ihrem alten gewöhnlichen Disturs, daß man ihre liebevolle gute Art, ihre Freundschaft zu uns Niederländern nie genug erkannt, zu leicht behandelt habe, daß nichts einen erwünschten Ausgang nehmen wolle,

daß sie am Ende wohl mube werden, ber König sich zu andern Magregeln entschließen musse. Sabt Ihr bas gehört?

Egmont. Nicht Alles; ich dachte unterdessen an was Anders. Sie ist ein Weib, guter Oranien, und die möchten immer gern, daß sich Alles unter ihr sanstes Joch gelassen schwiegte, daß sieder Hercules die Löwenhaut ablegte und ihren Kunkelhof vermehrte; daß, weil sie friedlich gesinnt sind, die Gährung, die ein Bolk ergreift, der Sturm, den mächtige Nebenbuhler gegen einander erregen, sich durch Ein freundlich Wort beilegen ließe, und die widrigsten Elemente sich zu ihren 10 Küßen in sanster Eintracht vereinigten. Das ist ihr Kall; und da sie es dahin nicht bringen kann, so hat sie keinen Weg als launisch zu werden, sich über Undankbarkeit, Unweißeheit zu beklagen, mit schrecklichen Aussischten in die Zukunst zu drohen, und zu drohen, daß sie — fortgehen will.

Dranien. Glaubt Ihr basmal nicht, bag sie ihre Drohung erfüllt?

Egmont. Nimmermehr! Wie oft habe ich fie schon reisefertig gesehn! Wo will sie benn hin? Hier Statthalterin, Königin; glaubst Du, baß sie es unterhalten wird, am Hose 20 ihres Brubers unbedeutende Tage abzuhaspeln, oder nach Italien zu gehen und sich in alten Familienverhältnissen herumzuschleppen?

Dranien. Man hält sie bieser Entschließung nicht fähig, weil Ihr sie habt zaubern, weil Ihr sie habt zuruck= 25 treten sehn; bennoch liegt's wohl in ihr; neue Umstände treiben sie zu bem lang verzögerten Entschluß. Wenn sie ginge, und ber König schiekte einen Andern?

Egmont. Nun, ber wurde fommen, und wurde eben auch zu thun finden. Mit großen Planen, Brojekten und 30 Gebanken wurde er kommen, wie er Alles zurechtrücken, unterwerfen und zusammenhalten wolle, und wurde heut

mit dieser Kleinigseit, morgen mit einer andern zu thun haben, übermorgen jene Sinderniß finden, einen Monat mit Entwürsen, einen andern mit Verdruß über fehlgeschlagne Unternehmen, ein halb Jahr in Sorgen über eine einzige 5 Provinz zubringen. Auch ihm wird die Zeit vergehen, der Kopf schwindeln, und die Dinge wie zuvor ihren Gang halten, daß er, statt weite Meere nach einer vorgezogenen Linie zu durchsegeln, Gott danken mag, wenn er sein Schiff in diesem Sturme vom Felsen halt.

Dranien. Wenn man nun aber bem König zu einem Bersuch riethe?

Egmont. Der mare?

Dranien. Bu feben, was ber Rumpf ohne Saupt anfinge.

15 Egmont. Wie?

Oranien. Egmont, ich trage viele Jahre her alle unfre Berhältnisse am Gerzen, ich stehe immer wie über einem Schachspiele und halte keinen Zug des Gegners für unbebeutend; und wie müßige Menschen mit der größten Sorgkalt 20 sich um die Geheimnisse der Natur bekümmern, so halt' ich es für Pslicht, für Beruf eines Fürsten, die Gesinnungen, die Rathschläge aller Parteien zu kennen. Ich habe Ursach, einen Ausbruch zu befürchten. Der König hat lange nach gewissen Grundsähen gehandelt; er sieht, daß er damit nicht auskommt; was ist wahrscheinlicher, als daß er es auf einem andern Wege versucht?

Egmont. Ich glaub's nicht. Wenn man alt wirb und hat so viel versucht, und es will in der Welt nie zur Ordnung kommen, muß man es endlich wohl genug haben.

30 Dranien. Gins hat er noch nicht versucht.

Egmont. Nun?

20

25

Oranien. Das Bolf zu schonen und bie Fürften zu verberben.

Egmont. Wie Viele haben bas schon lange gefürchtet! Es ist keine Sorge.

Oranien. Sonst war's Sorge; nach und nach ist mir's 5 Bermuthung, zulest Gewißheit geworben.

Egmont. Und hat der König treuere Diener als uns? Dranien. Wir dienen ihm auf unfre Art; und unter einander können wir gestehen, daß wir des Königs Rechte und bie unfrigen wohl abzuwägen wissen.

Egmont. Wer thut's nicht? Wir find ihm unterthan und gewärtig in bem, was ihm gukommt.

Oranien. Wenn er sich nun aber mehr zuschriebe, und Treulosigkeit nennte, was wir heißen, auf unfre Rechte halten?

Eg mont. Wir werben uns vertheibigen können. Er rufe die Nitter bes Bließes zusammen! Wir wollen uns richten lassen.

Dranien. Und mas mare ein Urtheil vor ber Unter- suchung, eine Strafe vor bem Urtheil?

Egmont. Eine Ungerechtigkeit, ber sich Philipp nie schuldig machen wird, und eine Thorheit, die ich ihm und feinen Rathen nicht zutraue.

Dranien. Und wenn sie nun ungerecht und thoricht waren?

Egmont. Nein, Oranien, es ist nicht möglich. Wer sollte wagen, hand an uns zu legen? — Uns gefangen zu nehmen, wär' ein verlornes und fruchtloses Unternehmen. Nein, sie wagen nicht, das Panier der Tyraunei so hoch aus zustecken. Der Windhauch, der diese Nachricht übers Land 30 brächte, würde ein ungeheures Veuer zusammentreiben. Und wohinaus wollten sie? Richten und verdammen kann nicht

ber König allein; und wollten sie meuchelmörberisch an unser Leben? — Sie können nicht wollen. Ein schrecklicher Bund wurde in einem Augenblick bas Wolk vereinigen. Haf und ewige Trennung vom Spanischen Namen wurde sich gewaltsam 5 erklären.

Dranien. Die Flamme muthete bann über unferm Grabe, und bas Blut unfrer Feinde floffe zum leeren Suhnopfer. Lag uns benten, Egmont!

Egmont. Wie follten fie aber?

10 Dranien. Alba ift unterwegs.

Egmont. Ich glaub's nicht.

Dranien. Ich weiß es.

Egmont. Die Regentin wollte nichts wiffen.

Oranien. Um besto mehr bin ich überzengt. Die 15 Regentin wird ihm Blat machen. Seinen Morbsinn fenn' ich, und ein Geer bringt er mit.

Eg mont. Aufs Neue die Provinzen zu beläftigen? Das Bolf wird höchst schwierig werden.

Dranien. Man wird fich ber Saupter verfichern.

20 Egmont. Nein! Nein!

Dranien. Laß uns gehen, Jeber in seine Proving. Dort wollen wir uns verstärken; mit offner Gewalt fängt er nicht an.

Egmont. Muffen wir ihn nicht begrußen, wenn er 25 fommt?

Dranien. Wir zögern.

Egmont. Und wenn er uns im Namen bes Königs bei feiner Ankunft fordert?

Dranien. Suchen wir Ausflüchte.

30 Egmont. Und wenn er bringt?

Dranien. Entschuldigen wir uns.

Egmont. Und wenn er brauf besteht?

Dranien. Kommen wir um fo weniger.

Egmont. Und ber Arieg ift erklart, und wir find bie Rebellen. Oranien, laß Dich nicht burch Klugheit verführen! Ich weiß, baß Furcht Dich nicht weichen macht. Bebenke ben Schritt.

Dranien. Ich hab' ihn bedacht.

Egmont. Bebente, wenn Du Dich irrft, woran Du schuld bift - an bem verberblichsten Kriege, ber je ein Land verwüstet hat. Dein Weigern ift bas Signal, bas bie Brovingen mit einem Male zu ben Waffen ruft, das jede Grau= 10 famfeit rechtfertigt, wozu Spanien von jeber nur gern ben Borwand gehafcht hat. Bas wir lange muhfelig geftillt haben, wirft Du mit Ginem Winke zur schrecklichsten Berwirrung aufheten. Dent' an bie Stabte, die Ebeln, bas Bolf, an bie Sandlung, ben Feldbau, die Gewerbe! Und bente bie Bermu- 15 ftung, ben Mord! - Ruhig fieht ber Solbat wohl im Felde feinen Kameraden neben fich binfallen; aber ben Flug berunter werben Dir bie Leichen ber Burger, ber Kinder, ber Jungfrauen entgegenschwimmen, daß Du mit Entseten baftebit und nicht mehr weißt, weffen Sache Du vertheidigft, ba die zu Grunde 20 geben, für beren Freiheit Du bie Waffen ergreifft. Und wie wird Dir's fein, wenn Du Dir ftill fagen mußt : Fur meine Sicherheit ergriff ich fie!

Oranien. Wir sind nicht einzelne Menschen, Egmont. Biemt es sich, uns für Tausende hinzugeben, so ziemt es sich 25 auch, uns für Tausende zu schonen.

Egmont. Wer sich schont, muß sich felbst verbächtig werben.

Dranien. Wer sich kennt, kann sicher vor- und ruckwarts gehen. 30

Egmont. Das Uebel, das Du fürchtest, wird gewiß burch Deine That.

Oranien. Es ift flug und fuhn, bem unvermeiblichen Uebel entgegenzugehn.

Egmont. Bei fo großer Gefahr kommt bie leichtefte Soffnung in Anschlag.

Dranien. Wir haben nicht für ben leiseften Fußtritt Plat mehr; ber Albgrund liegt hart vor uns.

Egmont: Ift bes Königs Gunft ein fo fchmaler Grund?

Dranien. Co ichmal nicht, aber ichlupfrig.

o Egmont. Bei Gott, man thut ihm Unrecht. Ich mag nicht leiben, daß man unwürdig von ihm benkt. Er ift Rarls Sohn und keiner Niedrigkeit fähig.

Dranien. Die Konige thun nichts Niebriges.

Egmont. Man follte ibn fennen lernen.

15 Dranien. Gben diese Renntniß rath uns, eine gefahr-

Egmont. Keine Probe ift gefährlich, zu ber man Muth hat.

Dranien. Du wirft aufgebracht, Egmont.

20 Egmont. Ich muß mit meinen Augen feben.

Oranien. O fah'st Du biesmal nur mit den meinigen! Freund, weil Du sie offen haft, glaubst Du, Du siehst. Ich gehe! Warte Du Alba's Ankunft ab, und Gott sei bei Dir! Bielleicht rettet Dich mein Weigern. Vielleicht, daß der Drache

25 nichts zu fangen glaubt, wenn er uns nicht Beide auf einmal verschlingt. Bielleicht zögert er, um seinen Anschlag sicherer auszuführen; und vielleicht siehest Du indeß die Sache in ihrer wahren Gestalt. Aber dann schnell, schnell! Rette, rette Dich!

—Leb' wohl!—Laß Deiner Ausmerksamkeit nichts entgehen

30 — wie viel Mannschaft er mitbringt, wie er die Stadt besetzt, was für Macht die Regentin behält, wie Deine Freunde gefaßt sind. Gieb mir Nachricht. — — Egmont —

Egmont. Was willst Du?

Dranien (ihn bei ber Sand faffend). Lag Dich überreben! Geh mit!

Egmont. Wie? Thranen, Oranien?

Oranien. Einen Berlornen zu beweinen, ift auch 5 mannlich.

Egmont. Du mabnft mich verloren?

Oranien. Du bift's. Bebenke! Dir bleibt nur eine furze Frift. Leb' mohl! (Mb.)

Egmont (allein). Daß andrer Menschen Gedanken sol= 10 chen Einstluß auf uns haben! Mir war' es nie eingekommen; und dieser Mann trägt seine Sorglichkeit in mich herüber.— Weg!— Das ist ein frember Tropfen in meinem Blute. Gute Natur, wirf ihn wieder heraus! Und von meiner Stirne die sinnenden Runzeln wegzubaden, giebt es ja wohl noch ein 15 freundlich Mittel.



### ARGUMENT.

### ACT III.

THE third act begins with a short soliloguy by Margaret of Parma, who complains that her brother, King Philip II, does not fully appreciate the well-meant services which she has rendered to the State. When Machiavell appears in the background, the Regent bids him approach, and communicates to him the contents of the letter which her royal brother has addressed to her on the affairs of the State. That letter is couched in polite terms, breathing his fullest satisfaction at the measures taken to pacify the malcontents of the Netherlands-but the drift of it is, that without an army, the Regent will always cut a poor figure in the country, and, for this reason, he sends the Duke of Alva with a powerful force. Machiavell intimates that the Regent will have an experienced warrior in her service, but she foresees that Alva is sent to replace her. She sketches in vivid colours the Members of the State Council, who have advised the king to take this extreme step, and she describes the manner in which Alva will probably carry out his mission, and thus frustrate her most cherished endeavours to effect a reconciliation. Machiavell avows that he is unable to contradict her forebodings, and the Regent resolves to lay down the sceptre of her own free will rather than be dislodged by the Duke.

The next scene passes in Clarchen's dwelling. Her mother reproves her again for her romantic attachment to Egmont, but she ominously declares that her life is indissolubly bound up with his. Egmont appears, dressed in a trooper's cloak, his hat drawn over his face. The mother retires to prepare the evening repast for the noble guest,

and Egmont throws off his cloak and appears in a splendid dress. He had promised to show himself one day to Clärchen 'dressed as a Spaniard,' and has now done so to gratify her childish wish.

Clarchen admires the dazzling dress, and above all the Order of the Golden Fleece which, Egmont tells her, confers upon him the noblest privileges. He 'need recognise on earth no judge over his actions except the Grand Master of his order, with the assembled Chapter of knights.'

Their conversation then turns upon the Regent and William of Orange, whose characters Egmont delineates with a few happy traits, and finally he gives a description of himself—of the double part he is playing in the world—as a public character and a private individual.

# Dritter Aufzug.

# Palaft ber Regentin.

# Margarete von Parma:

Ich hatte mir's vermuthen sollen. Ha! Wenn man in 5 Muhe und Arbeit vor sich hinlebt, benkt man immer, man thue das Möglichste, und der von weitem zusieht und bessiehlt, glaubt, er verlange nur das Mögliche.— D die Könige!— Ich hätte nicht geglaubt, daß es mich so verdrießen könnte. Es ist so schön, zu herrschen!— Und abzudanken? 10— Ich weiß nicht, wie mein Vater es konnte; aber ich will es auch.

# Machiavell erscheint im Grunde.

Regentin. Tretet naber, Machiavell! Ich bente hier über ben Brief meines Bruders.

15 Machiavell. Ich barf wissen, was er enthält?

Regentin. So viel zärtliche Aufmerksamkeit für mich als Sorgfalt für seine Staaten. Er rühmt die Standhaftigkeit, den Fleiß und die Treue, womit ich bisher für die Nechte seiner Majestät in diesen Landen gewacht habe. Er bedauert mich, daß mir das unbändige Bolk so viel zu schaffen mache. Er ist von der Tiese meiner Einsichten so vollkommen überzeugt, mit der Klugheit meines Betragens so außerorbentlich zufrieden, daß ich fast sagen muß, ber Brief ist für einen König zu schön geschrieben, für einen Bruder gewiß.

Machiavell. Es ift nicht bas erstemal, bag er Euch seine gerechte Zufriedenheit bezeigt.

Regentin. Aber bas erstemal, baß es rebnerische Figur ift.

Machiavell. Ich verfteh' Guch nicht.

Regentin. Ihr werbet.—Denn er meint nach biefem Eingange, ohne Mannschaft, ohne eine kleine Armee werbe 10 ich immer hier eine üble Figur spielen. Wir hatten, sagt er, unrecht gethan, auf die Klagen der Einwohner unfre Soldaten aus den Provinzen zu ziehen. Eine Besahung, meint er, die dem Burger auf dem Nacken lastet, verbiete ihm durch ihre Schwere, große Sprünge zu machen.

Machiavell. Es wurde bie Gemuther auferft aufbringen.

Regentin. Der König meint aber hörst Du? — er meint, daß ein tüchtiger General, so einer, der gar keine Raison annimmt, gar bald mit Wolk und Abel, Bürgern und 20 Bauern fertig werden könne; — und schickt deswegen mit einem starken Heere — ben Herzog von Alba.

Machiavell. Allba?

Regentin. Du wunderst Dich?

Machiavell. Ihr fagt, er schickt. Er fragt wohl, 25 ob er schicken foll?

Regentin. Der König fragt nicht; er schickt.

Machiave II. So werdet Ihr einen erfahrnen Krieger in Guren Diensten haben.

Regentin. In meinen Diensten? Rede gerad' heraus, 30 Machiavell.

Machiavell. Ich möcht' Euch nicht vorgreifen.

Regentin. Und ich möchte mich verstellen. Es ift mir empfindlich, sehr empfindlich. Ich wollte lieber, mein Bruder sagte, wie er's benkt, als bag er förmliche Episteln unterschreibt, bie ein Staatssekretar ausset.

5 Machiavell. Sollte man nicht einsehen —?

Regentin. Und ich kenne sie inwendig und auswendig. Sie möchten's gern gesäubert und gekehrt haben; und weil sie felbst nicht zugreifen, so findet ein Jeder Bertrauen, der mit dem Besen in der Hand kommt. D, mir ist's, als wenn 10 ich den König und sein Conseil auf dieser Tapete gewirkt fabe.

Machiavell. So lebhaft?

Regentin. Es fehlt kein Zug. Es sind gute Menschen drunter. Der ehrliche Rodrich, der so ersahren und mäßig ist, nicht zu hoch will, und doch nichts fallen läßt, der gerade 15 Alonzo, der sleißige Freneda, der feste Las Bargas, und n.cch Einige, die mitgehen, wenn die gute Bartei mächtig wird. Da sitt aber der hohläugige Toledaner mit der ehernen Stirne und dem tiesen Feuerblick, murmelt zwischen den Zähnen von Weibergüte, unzeitigem Nachgeben, und daß Frauen wohl von zo zugerittenen Pserden sich tragen lassen, selbst aber schlechte Stallmeister sind, und solche Späße, die ich ehmals von den politischen Gerren habe mit durchfören müssen.

Machiavell. Ihr habt zu bem Gemalde einen guten Farbentopf gemahlt.

25 Regentin. Gesteht nur, Machiavell: In meiner ganzen Schattirung, aus ber ich allenfalls malen könnte, ist kein Ton so gelbbraun, gallenschwarz, wie Alba's Gesichtsfarbe, und als bie Varbe, aus ber er malt. Zeber ist bei ihm gleich ein Gotteslästerer, ein Majestätsschänder; benn aus biesem Kapitel 30 kann man sie alle sogleich rädern, pfählen, viertheilen und verbrennen. — Das Gute, was ich hier gethan habe, sieht gewiß in ber Ferne wie nichts aus, eben weil's gut ist. —

Da hängt er sich an jeden Muthwillen, der vorbei ist, erinnert an jede Unruhe, die gestillt ist, und es wird dem Könige vor den Augen so voll Meuterei, Aufruhr und Tollstühnheit, daß er sich vorstellt, sie fräßen sich hier einander auf, wenn eine flüchtig vorübergehende Ungezogenheit eines 5 roben Bolks bei uns lange vergessen ist. Da faßt er einen recht herzlichen Haß auf die armen Leute; sie kommen ihm abscheulich, ja, wie Thiere und Ungeheuer vor, er sieht sich nach Veuer und Schwert um und wähnt, so bändige man Menschen.

Machiavell. Ihr scheint mir zu heftig, Ihr nehmt die Sache zu hoch. Bleibt Ihr nicht Regentin?

Regentin. Das kenn' ich. Er wird eine Instruction bringen.— Ich bin in Staatsgeschäften alt genug geworden, um zu wissen, wie man Einen verdrängt, ohne ihm seine Be= 15 stallung zu nehmen.— Erst wird er eine Instruction bringen, die wird unbestimmt und schief sein; er wird um sich greisen, denn er hat die Gewalt; und wenn ich mich beklage, wird er eine geheime Instruction vorschützen; wenn ich sie sehen will, wird er mich herunziehen; wenn ich drauf bestehe, wird er mir 20 ein Bapier zeigen, das ganz was anders enthält; und wenn ich mich da nicht beruhige, gar nicht mehr thun, als wenn ich redete. — Indeß wird er, was ich fürchte, gethan, und was ich wünsche, weit abwärts gelenkt haben.

Machiavell. Ich wollt', ich könnt' Euch wiber= 25 sprechen.

Regentin. Was ich mit unfäglicher Gebulb beruhigte, wird er burch Sarte und Graufamkeit wieder aufhetzen; ich werde vor meinen Augen mein Werk verloren feben und überdies noch seine Schuld zu tragen haben.

Machiavell. Erwarten's Eure Sobeit!

Regentin. Go viel Gewalt hab' ich über mich, um

ftille zu fein. Laß ihn kommen! Ich werbe ihm mit ber beften Art Blag machen, eh' er mich verbrängt.

Machiavell. So rasch biesen wichtigen Schritt?

Regentin. Schwerer, als Du benfft. Wer zu herrschen 5 gewohnt ift, wer's hergebracht hat, daß jeden Tag das Schickfal von Tausenden in seiner Hand liegt, steigt vom Throne wie ins Grab. Aber besser so, als einem Gespenste gleich unter den Lebenden bleiben, und mit hohlem Ansehn einen Blat behaupten wollen, den ihm ein Anderer abgeerbt hat und 10 nun besitht und genießt.

# Rlarchens Wohnung.

## Rlarden. Mutter.

Mutter. So eine Liebe wie Brackenburgs hab' ich nie gesehen ; ich glaubte, sie sei nur in Helbengeschichten.

15 Rlarchen (geht in ber Stube auf und ab, ein Lieb zwischen ben Lippen summenb):

Glücklich allein Ift die Seele, die liebt.

Mutter. Er vermuthet Deinen Umgang mit Egmont; 20 und ich glaube, wenn Du ihm ein wenig freundlich thateft, wenn Du wolltest, er heirathete Dich noch.

Rlärchen (fingt):

25

Freudvoll
Und leidvoll,
Gedankenvoll fein;
Langen
Und bangen
In schwebender Pein;

5

30

Simmelhoch jauchzend, Zum Tobe betrübt, Glücklich allein Ift die Secle, die liebt.

Mutter. Lag das Beiopopeio!

Klärchen. Scheltet mir's nicht! Es ist ein fraftig Lied. Hab' ich boch schon manchmal ein großes Kind damit schlafen gewiegt.

Mutter. Du hast boch nichts im Kopse als Deine Liebe. Bergäßest Du nur nicht Alles über bas Eine. Den Bracken= 10 burg solltest Du in Ehren halten, sag' ich Dir. Er kann Dich noch einmal glücklich machen.

Rlarden. Er?

Mutter. D ja! es kommt eine Zeit! — Ihr Kinder seht nichts voraus und überhorcht unfre Erfahrungen. Die 15 Jugend und die schöne Liebe, alles hat sein Ende; und es kommt eine Zeit, wo man Gott dankt, wenn man irgendwo unterkriechen kann.

Klärchen (schaubert, schweigt und fährt auf): Mutter, laßt die Zeit kommen wie den Tod. Dran vorzudenken ist schreck= 20 haft! — Und wenn er kommt! Wenn wir mussen — dann wollen wir uns geberden wie wir können. — Egmont, ich Dich entbehren! — (In Thränen.) Nein, es ist nicht möglich, nicht möglich.

Eg mont (in einem Reitermantel, ben hut ins Gesicht gebruckt). 25 Alärchen !

Klärchen (thut einen Schrei, fährt zuruch): Egmont! (Sie eilt auf ihn zu.) Egmont! (Sie umarmt ihn und ruht an ihm.) D Du Guter, Lieber, Süßer! Kommst Du? bist Du ba?

Egmont. Guten Abend, Mutter!

Mutter. Gott gruß' Euch, ebler Gerr! Meine Kleine ift fast vergangen, daß Ihr so lang' ausbleibt; fie hat wieber ben gangen Tag von Euch gerebet und gesungen.

Egmont. Ihr gebt mir doch ein Nachteffen?

5 Mutter. Zu viel Gnade. Wenn wir nur etwas hatten! Klärchen. Freilich! Seid nur ruhig, Mutter! Ich habe schon Alles darauf eingerichtet, ich habe etwas zubereitet. Verrathet mich nicht, Mutter.

Mutter. Schmal genng.

10 Klärchen. Wartet nur! Und bann benf' ich: wenn er bei mir ift, hab' ich gar keinen Gunger; ba follte er auch keinen großen Appetit haben, wenn ich bei ihm bin.

Egmont. Meinft Du?

RI archen (stampst mit bem Fuße und kehrt sich unwillig um).

15 Egmont. Wie ift Dir?

Klärchen. Wie seib Ihr heute so kalt! Ihr habt mir noch feinen Kuß angeboten. Warum habt Ihr die Arme in den Wantel gewickelt wie ein Wochenkind? Ziemt keinem Soldaten noch Liebhaber, die Arme eingewickelt zu haben.

20 Egmont. Bu Zeiten, Liebchen, zu Zeiten. Wenn ber Solbat auf ber Lauer steht und bem Veinde etwas ablisten möchte, da nimmt er sich zusammen, faßt sich selbst in seine Arme und kaut seinen Anschlag reif. Und ein Liebhaber-

Mutter. Wollt Ihr Cuch nicht feten, es Guch nicht

25 bequem machen? Ich muß in die Küche; Klärchen benkt an nichts, wenn Ihr ba feib. Ihr mußt fürlieb nehmen.

Egmont. Guer guter Wille ift bie befte Burge.

(Mutter ab.) Klarchen. Und mas mare benn meine Liebe?

30 Egmont. So viel Du willst. Alärchen. Vergleicht sie, wenn Ihr bas Herz hab! Egmont. Buvörberft alfo. (Er wirft ben Mantel ab und fteht in einem prachtigen Rleibe ba.)

Rlärden. Dje!

Egmont. Run hab' ich bie Urme frei. (Er bergt fie.)

Klärchen. Laßt! Ihr verderbt Euch. (Sie tritt zurud.) 5 Wie prächtig! Da darf ich Euch nicht anrühren.

Egmont. Bift Du zufrieden? Ich versprach Dir, einmal spanisch zu kommen.

Klärchen. Ich bat Euch zeither nicht mehr brum; ich bachte, Ihr wolltet nicht-Ach, und bas goldne Bließ! 10 Egmont. Da siehst Du's nun.

Rlärchen. Das hat Dir ber Raifer umgehangt?

Eg mont. Ja, Kind! Und Kette und Zeichen geben bem, ber sie trägt, die ebelsten Freiheiten. Ich erkenne auf Erden keinen Richter über meine Sandlungen, als den Großmeister 15 bes Ordens mit dem versammelten Kapitel der Ritter.

Klärchen. D Du dürftest die ganze Welt über Dich richten lassen. — Der Sammet ist gar zu herrlich, und die Passement-Arbeit, und das Gestickte! — Man weiß nicht, wo man anfangen soll.

Egmont. Sieh bich nur fatt.

Klärchen. Und bas goldne Bließ! Ihr erzähltet mir bie Geschichte und sagtet, es sei ein Zeichen alles Großen und Kostbaren, was man mit Müh' und Fleiß verdient und erwirbt. Es ist sehr kostbar — Ich kann's Deiner Liebe vergleichen. — 25 Ich trage sie eben so am Herzen — und hernach —

Egmont. Bas willft Du fagen?

Klärchen. hernach vergleicht sich's auch wieder nicht.

Egmont. Wie fo?

Alarchen. Ich habe sie nicht mit Muh' und Fleiß 30 erworben, nicht verdient.

Egmont. In der Liebe ift es anders. Du verbienft fie,

weil Du Dich nicht barum bewirbst - und bie Leute erhalten sie auch meist allein, die nicht barnach jagen.

Klärch en. Haft Du bas von Dir abgenommen? Haft Du biese stolze Anmerkung über Dich selbst gemacht? Du, ben 5 alles Wolk liebt?

Egmont. Satt' ich nur etwas für fie gethan! Konnt' ich etwas für fie thun! Es ift ihr guter Wille, mich zu lieben.

Klärchen. Du warst gewiß heute bei ber Regentin?
10 Egmont. Ich war bei ihr.

Klärchen. Bift Du gut mit ihr?

Egmont. Es fieht einmal fo aus. Wir find einander freundlich und bienftlich.

Rlarchen. Und im Bergen?

15 Egmont. Will ich ihr wohl. Jebes hat seine eignen Absichten. Das thut nichts zur Sache. Sie ist eine treffliche Frau, kennt ihre Leute, und sähe tief genug, wenn ste
auch nicht argwöhnisch ware. Ich mache ihr viel zu schaffen,
weil sie hinter meinem Betragen immer Geheimnisse such,
20 und ich keine habe.

Rlarden. Co gar feine?

Egmont. Ei nun, einen kleinen hinterhalt. Jeber Wein fetzt Weinstein in ben Fässern an mit ber Zeit. Oranien ist boch noch eine bessere Unterhaltung für sie und eine immer 25 neue Aufgabe. Er hat sich in ben Kredit gesetzt, daß er immer etwas Geheimes vorhabe; und nun sieht sie immer nach seiner Stirne, was er mohl benken, auf seine Schritte, wohin er sie wohl richten möchte.

Rlarchen. Berftellt fie fich?

30 Egmont. Regentin, und Du fragft?

Rlarchen. Berzeiht, ich wollte fragen : Ift fie falfch?

Egmont. Richt mehr und nicht weniger als Jeber, ber seine Abschren erreichen will.

Klärchen. Ich könnte mich in die Welt nicht finden. Sie hat aber auch einen männlichen Geift, sie ist ein ander Weib als wir Natherinnen und Röchinnen. Sie ist groß, 5 herzhaft, entschlossen.

Eg mont. Ja, wenn's nicht gar zu bunt geht. Diesmal ist sie boch ein wenig aus ber Fassung.

Rlarchen. Wie fo?

Egmont. Sie hat auch ein Bartchen auf ber Ober= 10 lippe, und manchmal einen Anfall von Podagra. Gine rechte Amazone!

Rlarchen. Gine majestätische Frau! Ich scheute mich, vor sie zu treten.

Eg mont. Du bist boch sonft nicht zaghaft. — Es ware 15 auch nicht Furcht, nur jungfrauliche Scham.

Rlärchen (fchlägt bie Augen nieber, nimmt feine Sand und lehnt fich an ihn).

Eg mont. Ich verstehe Dich, liebes Madchen! Du barfst die Angen aufschlagen. (Er füßt ihre Angen.)

Klärchen. Laß mich schweigen! Laß mich Dich halten! Laß mich Dir in die Augen sehen, Alles drin sinden, Trost und Hossinung und Freude und Kummer. (Sie umarmt ihn und sieht ihn an.) Sag' mir! Sage! Ich begreise nicht! Bist Du Egmont, der Graf Egmont, der große Egmont, 25 der so viel Aussehn macht, von dem in den Zeitungen steht, an dem die Provinzen hängen?

Egmont. Nein, Rlarchen, bas bin ich nicht.

Rlarchen. Wie?

Eg mont. Siehst bu, Klärchen! — Laß mich sigen! — 30 (Er sett sich, sie kniet vor ihn auf einen Schemel, legt ihre Arme auf seinen Schooß und sieht ihn an.) Jener Egmont ist ein ver=

brießlicher, steifer, kalter Egmont, ber an sich halten, balb bieses balb jenes Gesicht machen muß; geplagt, verkannt, verwickelt ist, wenn ihn die Leute für froh und fröhlich halten; geliebt von einem Bolke, das nicht weiß was es will; 5 geehrt und in die Höhe getragen von einer Menge, mit der nichts anzusangen ist; umgeben von Freunden, denen er sich nicht überlassen darf; beobachtet von Menschen, die ihm auf alle Weise beikommen möchten; arbeitend und sich bemühend, oft ohne Zweck, meist ohne Lohn — D laß mich schweigen, 10 wie es dem ergeht, wie es dem zu Muthe ist! Aber dieser, Klärchen, der ist ruhig, offen, glücklich, geliebt und gekannt von dem besten Gerzen, das auch er ganz kennt und mit voller Liebe und Zutraun an das seine drückt. (Er umarmt sie.) Das ist dein Egmont!

5 Klärchen. So laß mich sterben! Die Welt hat keine Freuden auf biese!

#### ARGUMENT.

#### ACT IV.

The first scenes of the fourth act are laid in a street at Brussels. Jetter and a master Carpenter speak of the gloomy state of public affairs. Alva has arrived and has issued the most rigid decrees with reference to the conduct of the citizens. The two speakers are joined by Soest, who brings the news that the Regent, not being able to agree with the Duke of Alva, has secretly and suddenly left the town. The Prince of Orange is also gone, and their only hope is now based on Egmont, who still remains at Brussels. Vansen, the attorney's clerk, enters and endeavours to engage the speakers in a political conversation. First they repulse him, but by degrees he makes them listen to his ominous utterances about the dangers which were hovering over the head of Egmont.

The next scenes pass in the Palace of Culenburg, the temporary residence of the Duke of Alva. Silva and Gomez meet one another and the latter gives an account of the execution of the military orders he had received from the Duke, for enabling them to draw, in a moment, a cordon round the Palace. Gomez complains of the taciturnity of Alva's surroundings, whom he likens to a 'brazen tower without gates,' but he greatly admires the masterly skill with which he 'silently' led his army from Italy to the Netherlands. Ferdinand, the son of Alva, joins Silva and Gomez, and the brief conversation which ensues shows that Egmont and the Prince of Orange are expected at the Palace.

The Duke of Alva enters and tells Gomez, after enquiring whether he had carried out his orders, that Silva will apprise

him of the moment when he is to concentrate the patrols who are to occupy the approaches leading to the Palace. Gomez is dismissed by the Duke, and Silva is entrusted by him with the task of arresting Egmont's secretary as soon as the princes have arrived at the Palace. Silva retires and the Duke discloses to his son his deep-laid scheme for arresting the two princes on their arrival, telling him, at the same time, what part he has assigned to him in the execution of his plans. When his task has been discharged and Silva returns from his 'mission,' Ferdinand is to announce this fact by bringing to his father some scrap of paper.

Silva enters with a letter which a messenger has brought for the Duke from the Prince of Orange. The Prince writes from Antwerp that he will not attend the conference appointed by the Duke. Alva gives vent, in a soliloquy, to his feelings of bitter disappointment at this news; deliberating, at the same time, whether it would be judicious to procrastinate now and to allow Egmont to escape with his friends.

Suddenly he becomes attentive to a noise from without. He walks to the window and, seeing Egmont dismounting from his horse, he utters ominous words in reference to the Count. He will not let the favourable opportunity slip through his fingers, and tells Ferdinand and Silva, who enter hastily, to do as he had bid them.

Egmont enters, and a long conversation (which seems to be designedly spun out by the Duke to gain time) ensues on the public state of the country. The Count frankly avows his feelings, which, though breathing loyalty to the King, are bent upon national freedom and independence. His utterances are very little to the taste of the Duke, who nevertheless keeps up the conversation, but betrays his uneasiness by looking round several times. At last his son, Ferdinand, enters bringing a letter to the Duke, who steps aside to read it. Egmont exchanges a few words with Alva's son, who retires into the background on a sign from his father.

The Count steps forward to take his leave, when Alva still detains him, telling him that he has laid bare the deepest secrets of his heart, and thus incautiously implicated himself more gravely than the accusations of his bitterest enemies could do. Egmont rejoins that this reproach touches him not. He is loyal to the King and trusts that the service of their sovereign and the welfare of his country may soon unite him with Alva. He expresses his hope that at another conference may be realized, in a more propitious moment, what seems impossible to-day. With this he wishes to retire, but Alva, who makes at the same time a sign to Ferdinand, demands the sword of Egmont. A door opens and soldiers are seen, standing motionless, in a gallery. 'The King commands,' says Alva to Egmont, who is about to draw his sword, as if to defend himself, 'thou art my prisoner.' Armed soldiers enter, and Egmont exclaiming in astonishment, 'The King? Orange! Orange!' gives up, after a pause, his sword, which, as he reproachfully remarks, 'had more frequently defended his sovereign's cause, than his own breast.'



# Bierter Aufzug.

## Strafe.

#### Better. Bimmermeifter.

Jetter. Be! Pft! Be, Nachbar, ein Wort!

Bimmermeifter. Geh' Deines Pfabe und fei ruhig! Jetter. Nur ein Wort. Nichts Neues?

Bimmermeifter. Dichts, als bag une von Neuem gu reben verboten ift.

Better. Wie?

10 Bimmermeifter. Tretet bier ans Saus an! Butet Euch! Der Berzog von Alba hat gleich bei seiner Unkunft einen Befehl ausgehen laffen, baburch Zwei ober Drei, bie auf ber Strafe zusammen fprechen, bes Sochverrathe ohne Untersuchung schuldig erklärt find.

15 Jetter. D meh!

Bimmermeifter. Bei ewiger Gefangenschaft ift berboten, bon Staatsfachen zu reben.

Jetter. D unfre Freiheit!

Bimmermeifter. Und bei Todesftrafe foll Niemand bie 20 Sandlungen ber Regierung migbilligen.

Better. D unfre Ropfe!

Bimmermeifter. Und mit großem Berfprechen werben Bater, Mutter, Kinder, Bermandte, Freunde, Dienftboten

30

eingeladen, mas in bem Innerften bes Saufes vorgeht, bei bem besonders niedergesethten Gerichte zu offenbaren.

Jetter. Gehn wir nach Saufe!

Zimmermeister. Und ben Volgsamen ist versprochen, daß sie weder an Leibe, noch Ehre, noch Bermögen einige 5 Kränkung erbulben sollen.

Jetter. Wie gnädig! War mir's boch gleich weh, wie ber Herzog in die Stadt kam. Seit ber Zeit ist mir's, als ware ber Himmel mit einem schwarzen Flor überzogen und hinge so tief herunter, daß man sich bucken musse, um nicht woran zu stoßen.

Zimmermeister. Und wie haben Dir seine Soldaten gefallen? Gelt! Das ist eine andre Art von Krebsen, als wir sie sonst gewohnt waren.

Jetter. Pfui! Es schnürt Einem das Herz ein, wenn 15 man so einen Hausen die Gassen hinab marschiren sieht. Kerzengerad, mit unverwandtem Blick, Ein Tritt so viel ihrer sind. Und wenn sie auf der Schildwache stehen, und Du gehst an Einem vorbei, ist's als wenn er Dich durch und durch sehen wollte, und sieht so steif und mürrisch aus, daß Du auf allen 20 Ecken einen Zuchtmeister zu sehen glaubst. Sie thun mir gar nicht wohl. Unsre Miliz war doch noch ein lustig Bolk; sie nahmen sich was heraus, standen mit ausgegrätschten Beinen da, hatten den Hut überm Ohr, lebten und ließen leben; diese Kerle aber sind wie Maschinen, in denen ein 25 Teusel sigt.

Bimmermeifter. Wenn fo Giner ruft: "Salt!" und anschlägt, meinst Du, man hielte?

Jetter. Ich wäre gleich bes Todes.

Bim mer meifter. Gehn wir nach Saufe!

Jetter. Es wird nicht gut. Avieu!

## Soeft tritt bagu.

Soeft. Freunde! Benoffen!

Bimmermeifter. Still ! Lagt uns geben.

Soeft. Wift Ihr?

5 Jetter. Mur zu viel!

Soeft. Die Regentin ift meg.

Jetter. Mun gnab' uns Gott!

Bimmermeifter. Die hielt uns noch.

Soeft. Auf einmal und in ber Stille. Sie konnte fich 10 mit bem herzog nicht vertragen; fie ließ bem Abel melben, fie komme wieber. Niemand glaubt's.

Bimmermeifter. Gott verzeih's bem Abel, baß er uns biese neue Geißel über ben Hals gelassen hat. Sie hatten es abwenden konnen. Unste Privilegien find hin.

15 Jetter. Um Gottes willen nichts von Privilegien! Ich wittre ben Geruch von einem Erecutionsmorgen; die Sonne will nicht hervor, die Nebel stinken.

Soeft. Dranien ift auch weg.

Zimmermeister. So sind wir benn ganz berlassen! 20 Soest. Graf Egmont ist noch ba.

Jetter. Gott sei Dank! Stärken ihn alle Beiligen, baß er sein Bestes thut! Der ist allein was vermögenb.

#### Banfen tritt auf.

Banfen. Find' ich endlich ein Baar, die noch nicht unter-25 gekrochen find?

Better. Thut uns den Gefallen und geht fürbaß! Banfen. Ihr feid nicht höflich.

Zimmermeister. Es ist gar keine Zeit zu Komplimenten. Juckt Euch ber Buckel wieder? Seib Ihr schon 30 durchgeheilt? Banfen. Fragt einen Solvaten nach seinen Bunben! Wenn ich auf Schläge was gegeben hatte, ware sein Tage nichts aus mir geworben.

Better. Es fann ernftlicher merben.

Banfen. Ihr fpurt von dem Gewitter, bas aufsteigt, eine 5 erbarmliche Mattigfeit in ben Gliebern, scheint's.

Bimmermeifter. Deine Glieber werden fich balb wo anders eine Motion machen, wenn Du nicht ruhft.

Banfen. Armselige Mäuse, die gleich verzweifeln, wenn ber Sausherr eine neue Kate auschafft! Nur ein Bischen 10 anders; aber wir treiben unser Wesen vor wie nach; seid nur ruhig!

Bimmermeifter. Du bift ein verwegener Taugenichts.

Bansen. Gevatter Tropf! Laß Du ben Herzog nur gewähren. Der alte Kater sieht aus, als wenn er Teufel 15 statt Mäuse gefressen hätte und könnte sie nun nicht verdauen. Laßt ihn nur erst! Er muß auch essen, trinken, schlasen wie andere Menschen. Es ist mir nicht bange, wenn wir unsere Beit recht nehmen. Im Ausange geht's rasch; nachher wird er auch sinden, daß in der Speisekammer unter den Speckseiten 20 besser leben ist und des Nachts zu ruhen, ols auf dem Fruchtsboben einzelne Mäuschen zu erlisten. Geht nur, ich kenne die Statthalter.

Bimmermeister. Was so einem Menschen Alles burchgeht! Wenn ich in meinem Leben so etwas gesagt 25 hatte, hielt' ich mich keine Minute für sicher.

Banfen. Seid nur ruhig! Gott im himmel erfährt nichts von Euch Würmern, geschweige ber Regent.

Jetter. Lästermaul!

Banfen. Ich weiß Andere, benen es beffer ware, fie hatten 30 ftatt ihres Gelbenmuths eine Schneiberaber im Leibe.

Bimmermeifter. Was wollt Ihr bamit fagen?

Banfen. Sm, ben Grafen mein' ich.

Better. Egmont! Das foll ber fürchten?

Banfen. Ich bin ein armer Teufel und könnte ein ganges Jahr leben von bem, mas er in Ginem Abende verliert. Und 5 boch könnt' er mir sein Einkommen eines ganzen Jahrs geben, wenn er meinen Kopf auf eine Biertelstunde hatte.

Jetter. Du bentft Dich mas Rechts. Egmonts haare find gescheiter als Dein hirn.

Baufen. Reb't Ihr! Aber nicht feiner. Die Gerren 10 betrügen sich am ersten. Er follte nicht trauen.

Better. Bas er schwätt! So ein Gerr! Banfen. Eben weil er kein Schneiber ift.

Better. Ungewaschen Maul!

Banfen. Dem wollt' ich Eure Courage nur eine Stunde in die Glieber munichen, daß sie ihm ba Unruh machte und ihn so lange nedte und judte, bis er aus ber Stadt mußte.

Better. Ihr redet recht unverständig; er ift fo ficher mie ber Stern am Simmel.

Banfen. Saft Du nie einen fich schneuzen gesehn?

Zimmermeister. Wer will ihm benn was thun? Banfen. Wer will? Willst Du's etwa hindern? Willst Du einen Aufruhr erregen, wenn sie ihn gefangen nehmen? Better. Ah!

25 Manfen. Wollt Ihr Gure Rippen für ihn magen?
• Soeft. Ch!

Bansen (sie nachäffenb). Ih! Dh! Uh! Berwundert Euch durchs ganze Alphabet. So ift's und bleibt's! Gott bewahre ihn!

30 Setter. Ich erschrecke über Eure Unverschämtheit. So ein edler, rechtschaffener Mann sollte mas zu befürchten haben?

30

Bansen. Der Schelm sitzt überall im Bortheil. Auf bem Armensünder-Stühlchen hat er den Richter zum Narren; auf dem Richterstuhl macht er den Inquisiten mit Lust zum Berbrecher. Ich habe so ein Protofoll abzuschreiben gehabt, wo der Kommissarius schwer Lob und Geld vom Hose erhielt, 5 weil er einen ehrlichen Teusel, an den man wollte, zum Schelmen verhört hatte.

Bimmermeifter. Das ift wieder frisch gelogen. Was wollen fie benn heraus verhören, wenn Giner unschuldig ift?

Banfen. D Spapenkopf! Wo nichts heraus zu ver= 10 boren ift, ba verhort man binein. Chrlichfeit macht unbesonnen, auch mohl tropig. Da fragt man erft fachte meg, und ber Gefangene ift ftolz auf feine Unschuld, wie fie's beigen, und fagt Alles geradezu, mas ein Berftändiger verbarge. Dann macht ber Inquisitor aus ben Untworten wieder Fragen, und 15 paßt ja auf, mo irgend ein Widersprüchelchen erscheinen will; da knupft er seinen Strick an; und läßt sich ber bumme Teufel betreten, bag er hier etwas zu viel, bort etwas zu wenig gefagt, ober wohl gar, aus Gott weiß mas für einer Grille, einen Umftand verschwiegen hat, auch wohl irgend an 20 einem Ende fich hat schrecken laffen ; bann find wir auf bem rechten Weg! Und ich versichere Euch, mit mehr Sorgfalt suchen die Bettelweiber nicht die Lumpen aus bem Rehricht, als fo ein Schelmenfabricant aus fleinen, schiefen, verschobenen, verrückten, verdrückten, geschlossenen, bekannten, ge= 25 läugneten Anzeigen und Umftanden fich endlich einen ftroblumpenen Bogelschen zusammenfünstelt, um wenigstens feinen Inquisiten in effigie hangen zu fonnen. Und Gott mag ber arme Teufel banten, wenn er fich noch fann hangen feben.

Better. Der hat eine geläufige Bunge.

Bimmermeifter. Mit Fliegen mag bas angehen. Die Wespen lachen eures Gespinnstes.

20

Banfen. Nachbem bie Spinnen find. Sest, ber lange Berzog hat Euch so ein rein Ansehn von einer Kreuzspinne, nicht einer bickbäuchigen, bie sind weniger schlimm, aber so einer langfüßigen, schmalleibigen, bie vom Frage nicht feist wird und recht dunne Käden zieht, aber besto zähere.

Jetter. Egmont ift Ritter bes golbnen Blieges; wer barf Sand an ihn legen? Nur von feines Gleichen kann er gerichtet werben, nur vom gefammten Orben. Dein lofes Maul, Dein bofes Gewiffen verführen Dich zu folchem 10 Geschwät.

Banfen. Will ich ihm barum übel? Mir kann's recht fein. Es ist ein trefslicher Herr. Ein paar meiner guten Freunde, die anderwärts schon wären gehangen worden, hat er mit einem Buckel voll Schläge verabschiedet. Nun geht! 15 Geht! Ich rath' es Euch selbst. Dort seh' ich wieder eine Runde antreten; die sehen nicht aus, als wenn sie so bald Brüderschaft mit uns trinken würden. Wir wollen's abwarten, und nur sachte zusehen.

## Der Culenburgische Balaft.

Wohnung bes Bergogs von Alba.

Silva und Gomeg begegnen einanber.

Silva. Saft Du die Befehle bes herzogs ausgerichtet? Gomez. Bunktlich. Alle tägliche Runden find beorbert, zur bestimmten Beit an verschiedenen Plagen einzutreffen, die 25 ich ihnen bezeichnet habe; sie gehen indeß, wie gewöhnlich, durch die Stadt, um Ordnung zu erhalten. Keiner weiß von dem Andern; Jeder glaubt, der Besehl gehe ihn allein an, und in einem Augenblick kann alsbann der Cordon gezogen, und

alle Zugänge zum Palast können besetzt sein. Weißt Du bie Urfache bieses Befehls?

Silva. Ich bin gewohnt, blindlings zu gehorchen. Und wem gehorcht sich's leichter als bem Herzoge, da balb ber Ausgang beweist, daß er recht besohlen hat?

Gomez. Gut! Gut! Auch scheint es mir kein Wunder, daß Du so verschlossen und einstlibig wirst wie er, da Du immer um ihn sein mußt. Wir kommt es fremd vor, da ich den leichteren italienischen Dienst gewohnt din. An Treue und Gehorsam din ich der alte; aber ich habe mir das Schwägen so und Raisonniren angewöhnt. Ihr schweigt Alle und laßt es Euch nie wohl sein. Der Herzog gleicht mir einem ehernen Thurm ohne Pforte, wozu die Besagung Flügel hätte. Neulich hört' ich ihn bei Tasel von einem frohen, freundlichen Menschen sagen, er sei wie eine schlechte Schenke mit einem ausgesteckten 15 Branntwein-Zeichen, um Müßiggänger, Bettler und Diebe hereinzulocken.

Silva. Und hat er uns nicht schweigend hierher geführt?

Somez. Dagegen ift nichts zu fagen. Gewiß! Wer 20 Zeuge feiner Klugheit war, wie er die Armee aus Italien hierher brachte, der hat etwas gesehen. Wie er sich durch Kreund und Veind, durch die Franzosen, Königlichen und Keger, durch die Schweizer und Verbundenen gleichsam durchschmiegte, die strengste Mannszucht hielt, und einen Zug, den 25 man so gesährlich achtete, leicht und ohne Anstoß zu leiten wußte! — Wir haben was gesehen, was lernen können.

Silva. Auch hier! Ift nicht Alles still und ruhig, als wenn kein Aufstand gewesen ware?

Gomez. Nun, es war auch schon meist still, als wir 30 herkamen.

Silva. In den Provinzen ift es viel ruhiger geworben;

und wenn fich noch einer bewegt, fo ift es, um zu entfliehen. Aber auch biesem wird er die Wege balb versperren, bent' ich.

Someg. Run wird er erft bie Gunft bes Ronigs ge-

5 Silva. Und uns bleibt nichts angelegner, als uns die feinige zu erhalten. Wenn der König hierher kommt, bleibt gewiß der Herzog und Jeder, den er empfiehlt, nicht unbelohnt.

Gomeg. Glaubit Du, daß ber Konig fommt?

Silva. Es werben so viele Anstalten gemacht, daß es

Gomeg. Dich überreben fie nicht.

Silva. So rebe wenigstens nicht bavon. Denn wenn bes Konigs Absicht ja nicht fein follte, zu kommen, so ift sie's boch wenigstens gewiß, daß man es glauben foll.

15 Ferbinand, Alba's natürlicher Sohn, tritt auf.

Ferdinand. Ift mein Water noch nicht heraus? Silva. Wir warten auf ihn.

Berbinand. Die Fürften werben balb bier fein.

Some . Rommen fie heute?

20 Ferbinand. Dranien und Egmont. Gomez. (leise zu Silva.) Ich begreise etwa**s.** Silva. So behalt' es für Dich!

herzog von Alba, tritt auf.

(Die er herein: und hervortritt, treten bie Anbern gurud.)

Ulba. Gomez!
Gomez (tritt vor). Gerr!
Alba. Du hast die Wachen vertheilt und beorbert?
Gomez. Aufs Genaueste. Die täglichen Runden—
Alba. Genug! Du wartest in der Galerie. Silva

5

15

wird Dir ben Augenblick fagen, wenn Du fie zusammenziehen, bie Zugange nach bem Palast besetzen sollst. Das Uebrige weißt Du.

Gomez. Ja, Herr! (Ab.)

Alba. Silval

Silva. hier bin ich.

Alba. Alles, mas ich von jeher an Dir geschätzt habe, Muth, Entschloffenheit, unaufhaltsames Aussuhren, das zeige hent!

Silva. Ich banke Euch, daß Ihr mir Gelegenheit gebt 10

zu zeigen, baß ich ber alte bin.

Alba. Sobald die Fürsten bei mir eingetreten sind, bann eile gleich, Egmonts Geheimschreiber gefangen zu nehmen! Du haft alle Unftalten gemacht, die Uebrigen, welche bezeichnet sind, zu faben?

Silva. Bertraue auf uns! Ihr Schicffal wird fie wie eine mohlberechnete Sonnenfinsterniß punktlich und schrecklich

treffen.

Alba. Saft Du fie genau beobachten laffen ?

Silva. Alle, den Egmont vor Andern. Er ift der Einzige, 20 der, seit Du hier bift, sein Betragen nicht geändert hat. Den ganzen Tag von einem Brerd aufs andere, ladet Gafte, ist immer lustig und unterhaltend bei Tafel, würfelt, schießt und schleicht Nachts zum Liebchen. Die Andern haben dagegen eine merkliche Pause in ihrer Lebensart gemacht; sie bleiben 25 bei sich; vor ihrer Thure sieht's aus, als wenn ein Kranker in Hause ware.

Alba. Drum rasch, eh' sie uns wider Willen genesen! Silva. Ich stelle sie. Auf Deinen Befehl überhäusen wir sie mit dienstfertigen Ehren. Ihnen graut's; politisch 30 geben sie uns einen ängstlichen Dank, fühlen, das Räthlichste sei, zu entfliehen. Keiner wagt einen Schritt, sie zaubern,

tonnen sich nicht vereinigen; und einzeln etwas Kuhnes zu thun, halt sie ber Gemeingeist ab. Sie möchten gern sich jebem Berbacht entziehen und machen sich immer verbächtiger. Schon seh' ich mit Freuden Deinen ganzen Anschlag auss 5 geführt.

Alba. Ich freue mich nur über das Geschehene, und auch über das nicht leicht; benn es bleibt stets noch übrig, was uns zu benken und zu sorgen giebt. Das Glück ist eigensinnig, oft das Gemeine, das Nichtswürdige zu abeln und wohlüber10 legte Thaten mit einem gemeinen Ausgang zu entehren. Berweile, bis die Fürsten kommen! Dann gieb Gomez die Ordre, die Straßen zu besetzen, und eile selbst, Egmonts Schreiber und die Uebrigen gefangen zu nehmen, die Dir bezzeichnet sind. Ist es gethan, so komm hierher und meld es 15 meinem Sohne, daß er mir in den Nath die Nachricht bringe!

Silva. Ich hoffe, diesen Abend vor Dir stehn zu durfen. Alba (geht nach seinem Sohne, der bisher in der Galerie gestanden).

Silva. Ich traue mir es nicht zu sagen; aber meine 20 Hoffnung schwankt. Ich fürchte, es wird nicht werden wie er denkt. Ich sehe Geister vor mir, die still und sinnend auf schwarzen Schalen das Geschick der Fürsten und vieler Lausende wägen. Langsam wankt das Zünglein auf und ab; tief scheinen die Nichter zu sinnen; zuletzt sinkt diese Schale, 25 steigt jene, angehaucht vom Eigensinn des Schicksale, und entschieden ist's.

#### Alba mit Ferdinand hervortretenb.

Alba. Wie fanbst Du bie Statt?

Ferdinand. Es hat sich Alles gegeben. Ich ritt als 30 wie zum Zeitvertreib, Straß' auf Straß' ab. Eure wohls vertheilten Wachen halten die Furcht so angespannt, daß sie

20

sich nicht zu lispeln untersieht. Die Stadt sieht einem Felbe ahnlich, wenn bas Gewitter von weitem leuchtet; man erblickt feinen Logel, kein Thier, als bas eilend nach einem Schuporte schlüpft.

Alba. Ift Dir nichts weiter begegnet?

Ferdinand. Egmont kam mit Einigen auf den Markt geritten; wir grüßten und; er hatte ein rohes Pferd, das ich ihm loben mußte. "Laßt uns eilen, Pferde zuzureiten, wir werden sie bald brauchen!" rief er mir entgegen. Er werde mich noch heute wiedersehn, sagte er, und komme auf Euer 10 Verlangen, mit Euch zu rathschlagen.

Alba. Er wird Dich wiedersehn.

Ferbinand. Unter allen Rittern, bie ich hier fenne, gefällt er mir am beften. Es scheint, wir werben Freunde fein.

Alba. Du bist noch immer zu schnest und wenig 15 behutsam; immer erkenn' ich in Dir den Leichtsinn Deiner Mutter, der mir sie unbedingt in die Arme lieferte. Zu mancher gefährlichen Verbindung lud Dich der Anschein voreilig ein.

Ferdinand. Guer Wille findet mich bilbfam.

Alba. Ich vergebe Deinem jungen Blute diest leichtsinnige Wohlwollen, diese unachtsame Fröhlichkeit. Nur vergiß nicht, zu welchem Werke ich gesandt bin und welchen Theil ich Dir daran geben möchte.

Ferdinand. Erinnert mich, und schont mich nicht, 25 wo Ihr es nothig haltet!

Alba (nach einer Paufe). Dein Cobn!

Werbinand. Mein Bater!

Alba. Die Fürsten kommen bald, Oranien und Egmont kommen. Es ist nicht Mißtrauen, bag ich Dir erst jett 30 entdecke, was geschehen soll. Sie werden nicht wieder von hinnen gehn.

Ferbinand. Bas finnft Du?

Alba. Es ift beschlossen, sie festzuhalten. — Du erstaunst! Was Du zu thun hast, hore! Die Ursachen soust Du wissen, wenn es geschehn ist. Jest bleibt keine Beit, sie auszulegen. 5 Mit Dir allein wünscht' ich das Größte, das Geheimste zu besprechen; ein starkes Band hält uns zusammengesesselt; du bist mir werth und lieb; auf dich möcht' ich Ales häusen. Nicht die Gewohnheit zu gehorchen allein möcht' ich Dir einprägen; auch den Sinn auszubrücken, zu besehlen, auszuführen, wünscht' ich in Dir fortzupflanzen; Dir ein großes Erbtheil, dem Könige den brauchbarsten Diener zu hinterlassen; Dich mit dem Besten, was ich habe, auszustatten, daß Du Dich nicht schämen dürsest, unter Deine Brüder zu treten.

Ferbinand. Was werd' ich Dir nicht für biese Liebe 15 schuldig, die Du mir allein zuwendest, indem ein ganzes Reich vor Dir zittert!

Alba. Nun höre, was zu thun ist! Sobald die Fürsten eingetreten sind, wird jeder Zugang zum Balaste besett. Dazu hat Gomez die Ordre. Silva wird eilen, Egmonts Schreiber 20 mit den Berdächtigsten gefangen zu nehmen. Du hältst die Wache am Thore und in den Hösen in Ordnung. Bor allen Dingen, besetze diese Zimmer hierneben mit den sichersten Leuten! Dann warte auf der Galerie, bis Silva wiederkommt, und bringe mir irgend ein unbedeutend Blatt herein, zum 25 Zeichen, daß sein Auftrag ausgerichtet ist. Dann bleib' im Borsaale, bis Oranien weggeht; folg' ihm! Ich halte Egmont hier, als ob ich ihm noch was zu sagen hätte. Um Ende der Galerie fordre Oraniens Degen, ruse die Wache an, verwahre schnell den gefährlichsten Mann, und ich sasse Egmont hier.

30 Ferdinand. Ich gehorche, mein Bater — zum ersten Mal mit schwerem Gerzen und mit Sorge.

Alba. Ich verzeihe Dir's; es ist der erste große Tag, ben Du erlebst.

Silva (tritt herein).

Silva. Ein Bote von Antwerpen. Hier ift Oraniens Brief! Er kommt nicht.

Alba. Sagt' es ber Bote?

Silva. Nein, mir fagt's bas Herz.

Alba. Aus Dir fpricht mein bofer Benius. (Nachbem er ben Brief gelefen, winft er Beiben, und fie gieben fich in die Galerie gurud. Er bleibt allein auf bem Borbertheile.) Er fommt nicht! 10 Bis auf ben letten Augenblick verschiebt er, fich zu erklaren. Er magt es, nicht zu fommen! Co war benn biesmal wiber Bermuthen ber Kluge flug genug, nicht flug zu fein !- Es ruckt bie Uhr! Noch einen fleinen Weg bes Beigers, und ein großes Werk ift gethan oder verfaumt, unwiederbringlich 15 verfäumt; benn es ist weder nachzuholen noch zu verheimlichen. Längst hatt' ich Alles reiflich abgewogen, und mir auch biesen Fall gebacht, mir festgesett, was auch in biefem Falle zu thun sei; und jest, ba es zu thun ift, wehr' ich mir kaum, daß nicht bas Fur und Wiber mir aufs Neue burch bie Seele 20 schwanft. - Ift's rathlich, bie Andern zu fangen, wenn er mir entgeht ? - Schieb' ich es auf, und laff' Egmont mit ben Seinigen, mit fo Bielen entschlüpfen, bie nun, vielleicht nur heute noch, in meinen Sanden find? So zwingt Dich bas Geschick benn auch, Du Unbezwinglicher? Wie lang' 25 gebacht! Wie mohl bereitet! Wie groß, wie fcon ber Plan! Wie nah' bie Hoffnung ihrem Ziele! Und nun im Augenblick bes Entscheidens bist Du zwischen zwei Uebel gestellt; wie in einen Loostopf greifst Du in bie buntle Bukunft; mas Du faffeft, ift noch zugerollt, Dir unbewußt, fei's Treffer ober 30 Fehler! (Er wird aufmerkfam, wie Giner, ber etwas hort, und tritt ans Fenfter.) Er ift es! - Egmont! Trug Dich Dein Pferd

jo leicht herein, und scheute vor dem Blutgeruche nicht, und vor dem Geiste mit dem blanken Schwert, der an der Pforte Dich empfängt?—Steig' ab!— So bist Du mit dem einen Fuß im Grab— und so mit beiden!— Ja, streichl' es nur, 5 und klopse für seinen muthigen Dienst zum letztenmale den Nacken ihm!— Und mir bleibt keine Wahl. In der Berblendung, wie hier Egmont naht, kann er Dir nicht zum zweitenmal sich liefern!— Hört!

# Terbinand und Silva treten eilig herbei.

10 Ihr thut, was ich befahl; ich andre meinen Willen nicht. Ich halte, wie es gehn will, Egmont auf, bis Du mir von Silva die Nachricht gebracht haft. Dann bleib' in der Nähe! Uuch Dir raubt das Geschief das große Berdienst, des Königs größten Feind mit eigener Hand gefangen zu haben. (In Silva.) 15 Cile! (In Ferdinand.) Geh ihm entgegen. (Alba bleibt einige Augenblicke allein und geht schweigend auf und ab.)

## Egmont tritt auf.

Eg mont. Ich komme, die Besehle des Königs zu vernehmen, zu hören, welchen Dienst er von unserer Treue verlangt, 20 die ihm ewig ergeben bleibt.

Alba. Er wünscht vor allen Dingen Euren Rath zu hören. Eg mont. Ueber welchen Gegenstand? Kommt Oranien auch? Ich vermuthete ihn hier.

Alba. Mir thut es leib, daß er uns eben in biefer 25 wichtigen Stunde fehlt. Euren Rath, Eure Meinung wunscht der König, wie diese Staaten wieder zu befriedigen. Ja, er hofft, Ihr werdet fraftig mitwirken, diese Unruhen zu stillen und die Ordnung der Provinzen völlig und dauerhaft zu grunden.

Eg mont. Ihr konnt besser wissen als ich, daß schon Alles 30 genug beruhigt ift, ja, noch mehr beruhigt war, eh' die Er-

scheinung ber neuen Solbaten wieber mit Furcht und Sorge bie Gemuther bewegte.

Alba. Ihr scheint andeuten zu wollen, das Räthlichste sei gewesen, wenn der König mich gar nicht in den Vall gesetzt hätte, Euch zu fragen.

Egmont. Verzeiht! Ob der König das Geer hatte schicken sollen, ob nicht vielmehr die Macht seiner majestätischen Gegenwart allein stärker gewirft hätte, ist meine Sache nicht zu beurtheilen. Das Geer ist da, er nicht. Wir aber müßten sehr undankbar, sehr vergessen sein, wenn wir uns nicht 10 erinnerten, was wir der Negentin schuldig sind. Bekennen wir! Sie brachte durch ihr so kluges als tapseres Betragen die Aufrührer mit Gewalt und Ansehn, mit Ueberredung und List zur Ruhe, und führte zum Erstaunen der Welt ein resbellisches Bolk in wenigen Wonaten zu seiner Pflicht zurück. 15

Alba. Ich leugne es nicht. Der Tumult ift gestillt, und Jeder scheint in die Grenzen des Gehorsams zurückgebannt. Aber hängt es nicht von eines Jeden Willfür ab, sie zu verslassen? Wer will das Wolf hindern, loszubrechen? Wo ist die Macht, sie abzuhalten? Wer bürgt uns, daß sie sich ferner 20 treu und unterthänig zeigen werden? Ihr guter Wille ist alles Pfand, das wir haben.

Egmont. Und ist der gute Wille eines Wolfs nicht bas sicherste, bas edelste Pfand? Bei Gott! Wann darf sich ein König sicherer halten, als wenn sie Alle für Einen, Einer für 25 Alle stehn? Sicherer gegen innere und äußere Feinde?

Alba. Wir werden uns doch nicht überreden follen, daß es jetzt hier fo steht?

Egmont. Der König schreibe einen General-Parbon aus, er beruhige die Gemuther; und bald wird man sehen, wie 30 Treue und Liebe mit dem Butrauen wieder zurückfehrt.

Alba. Und Jeder, ber bie Majestät bes Königs, ber bas

Seiligthum ber Religion geschändet, ginge frei und lebig bin und wieder, lebte ben Andern zum bereiten Beispiel, baß ungeheure Berbrechen straftos sind!

Egmont. Und ist ein Berbrechen des Unsinns, der 5 Trunkenheit, nicht eher zu entschuldigen, als grausam zu besttrasen? Besonders wo so sichre Hoffnung, wo Sewisheit ist, daß die Uebel nicht wiederkehren werden? Waren Könige darum nicht sicherer? Werden sie nicht von Welt und Nachswelt gepriesen, die eine Beleidigung ihrer Würde vergeben, 10 bedauern, verachten konnten? Werden sie nicht eben deswegen Gott gleich gehalten, der viel zu groß ist, als daß an ihn jede Lästerung reichen sollte?

Alba. Und eben barum foll ber König für bie Burbe Gottes und ber Religion, wir follen für bas Ansehn bes 5 Königs ftreiten. Bas ber Obere abzulehnen verschmäht, ift unfere Pflicht zu rachen. Ungestraft soll, wenn ich rathe, kein Schuldiger sich freuen.

Egmont. Glaubst Du, daß Du sie Alle erreichen wirft? Sort man nicht täglich, daß die Furcht sie hies und bahin, 20 sie nus bem Lande treibt? Die Reichsten werden ihre Guter, sich, ihre Kinder und Freunde flüchten; der Arme wird seine nüglichen Sande dem Nachbar zubringen.

Alba. Sie werben, wenn man sie nicht verhinbern kann. Darum verlangt der König Rath und That von jedem Fürsten, 25 Ernst von jedem Statthalter; nicht nur Erzählung wie es ist, was werben könnte, wenn man Alles gehen ließe wie's geht. Einem großen Uebel zusehen, sich mit Hoffmung schmeicheln, der Zeit vertrauen, etwa einmal drein schlagen, wie im Fastenachtsspiel, daß es klatscht und man doch etwas zu thun 30 scheint, wenn man nichts thun möchte — heißt das nicht, sich verdächtig machen, als sehe man dem Ausruhr mit Vergnügen zu, den man nicht erregen, wohl aber hegen möchte?

Egmont (im Begriff aufzufahren, nimmt fich zusammen, und spricht nach einer fleinen Baufe gefett). Richt jede Absicht ift offenbar, und manches Mannes Absicht ift zu migbeuten. Muß man boch auch von allen Seiten hören, es fei des Ronigs Absicht weniger, die Provinzen nach einförmigen und klaren 5 Gefeten zu regieren, die Majeftat ber Religion zu fichern und einen allgemeinen Frieden seinem Bolke zu geben, als vielmehr fie unbebingt zu unterjochen, fie ihrer alten Rechte zu berauben, fich Meifter von ihren Besithumern zu machen, Die schonen Rechte bes Abels einzuschränken, um berentwillen ber Eble 10 allein ihm bienen, ihm Leib und Leben widmen mag. Die Religion, fagt man, fei nur ein prächtiger Teppich, hinter bent man jeden gefährlichen Anschlag nur besto leichter außbenft. Das Bolf liegt auf ben Anieen, betet bie beiligen gewirften Beichen an, und binten lauscht ber Bogelfteller, 15 ber fie berücken will.

Alba. Das muß ich von Dir hören?

Egmont. Nicht meine Gestinnungen! Nur was bald bier, bald da, von Großen und von Aleinen, Alugen und Thoren gesprochen, laut verbreitet wird. Die Niederländer 20 fürchten ein doppeltes Joch, und wer bürgt ihnen für ihre Freiheit?

Alba. Freiheit? Ein schönes Wort, wer's recht versstände. Was wollen sie für Freiheit? Was ist des Freiesten Freiheit?— Recht zu thun!— Und daran wird sie der König 25 nicht hindern. Nein, nein! Sie glauben sich nicht frei, wenn sie sich nicht selbst und Andern schaden können. Wäre es nicht besser, abzudanken, als ein solches Wolk zu regieren? Wenn auswärtige Feinde drängen, an die kein Bürger denkt, der mit dem Nächsten nur beschäftigt ist, und der König verlangt 30 Beistand, dann werden sie uneins unter sich, und verschwören sich gleichsam mit ihren Feinden. Weit besser ist's, sie ein=

zuengen, daß man fle wie Kinder halten, wie Kinder zu ihrem Besten leiten kann. Glaube nur, ein Bolf wird nicht alt, nicht flug; ein Bolf bleibt immer kindisch.

Egmont. Wie felten kommt ein König zu Verftand! 5 Und follen fich Viele nicht lieber Vielen vertrauen als Einem? Und nicht einmal bem Einen, fondern ben Wenigen bes Einen, bem Volke, bas an ben Blicken feines Gerrn altert. Das hat wohl allein bas Recht, klug zu werben.

Alba. Bielleicht eben barum, weil es sich nicht felbst 10 überlassen ist.

Egmont. Und darum Niemand gern sich selbst überlaffen möchte. Man thue, was man will; ich habe auf Deine Frage geantwortet, und wiederhole: Es geht nicht! Es kann nicht gehen! Ich kenne meine Landsleute. Es sind Männer, werth 15 Gottes Boden zu betreten; ein Ieder rund für sich, ein kleiner König, sest, rührig, fähig, treu, an alten Sitten hangend. Schwer ist's, ihr Zutrauen zu verdienen, leicht, zu erhalten. Starr und fest! Zu brücken sind sie, nicht zu unterdrücken.

Alba (ber fich indeß einigemal umgeschen hat). Solltest Du 20 bas Alles in bes Königs Gegenwart wiederholen?

Egmont. Defto schlimmer, wenn mich seine Gegenwart abschreckte! Desto besser für ihn, für sein Bolf, wenn er mir Muth machte, wenn er mir Zutrauen einslößte, noch weit mehr zu sagen.

25 Alba. Was nuglich ift, fann ich hören wie er.

Egmont. Ich wurde ihm fagen: Leicht kann der hirt eine ganze herbe Schafe vor sich hintreiben, der Stier zieht feinen Pflug ohne Widerstand; aber dem edeln Pferde, das Du reiten willft, mußt Du seine Gedanken ablernen, Du mußt 30 nichts Unkluges, nichts unklug von ihm verlangen. Darum wünscht der Burger seine alte Verfassung zu behalten, von seinen Landsleuten regiert zu sein, weil er weiß, wie er ges

führt wird, weil er von ihnen Uneigennut, Theilnehmung an feinem Schicksal hoffen kann.

Alba. Und sollte der Negent nicht Macht haben, dieses alte Gerkommen zu verändern? Und sollte nicht eben dies sein schönstes Borrecht sein? Was ist bleibend auf dieser 5 Welt? Und sollte eine Staatseinrichtung bleiben können? Muß nicht in einer Zeitfolge jedes Verhältniß sich verändern, und eben darum eine alte Versassung die Ursache von tausend Nebeln werden, weil sie den gegenwärtigen Zustand des Volkes nicht umfaßt? Ich fürchte, diese alten Nechte sind darum so angenehm, weil sie Schlupswinkel bilden, in welchen der Kluge, der Mächtige, zum Schaden des Volks, zum Schaden des Ganzen, sich verbergen oder durchschleichen kann.

Eg mont. Und diese willfürlichen Beränderungen, diese unbeschränkten Eingriffe der höchsten Gewalt, sind sie nicht 15 Borboten, daß Einer thun will, was Tausende nicht thun sollen? Er will sich allein frei machen, um jeden seiner Bünsche befriedigen, jeden seiner Gedanken aussühren zu können. Und wenn wir uns ihm, einem guten weisen Könige, ganz vertrauten, sagt er uns für seine Nachkommen gut, daß 20 keiner ohne Nücksicht, ohne Schonung regieren werde? Wer rettet uns alsdann von völliger Willfür, wenn er uns seine Diener, seine Nächsten sendet, die ohne Kenntniß des Landes und seiner Bedürsnisse nach Belieben schalten und walten, keinen Widerstand sinden und sich von jeder Verant= 25 wortung frei wissen?

Alba (ber sich indes wieder umgesehen hat). Es ist nichts natürlicher, als daß ein König durch sich zu herrschen gestenkt und benen seine Besehle am liebsten aufträgt, die ihn am besten verstehen, verstehen wollen, die seinen Willen un= 30 bedingt ausrichten.

Egmont. Und eben fo natürlich ift's, bag ber Bürger

von bem regiert fein will, ber mit ihm geboren und erzogen ift, ber gleichen Begriff mit ihm von Recht und Unrecht gefaßt hat, ben er als seinen Bruber ansehen kann.

Alba. Und boch hat ber Abel mit biefen feinen Brubern 5 fehr ungleich getheilt.

Egmont. Das ist vor Jahrhunderten geschehen, und wird jett ohne Neid geduldet. Würden aber neue Menschen ohne Noth gesendet, die sich zum zweitenmale auf Unkosten ber Nation bereichern wollten, sahe man sich einer strengen, 10 fühnen, unbedingten Sabsucht ausgesetzt, das wurde eine Gährung machen, die sich nicht leicht in sich selbst auslöste.

Alba. Du fagst mir, was ich nicht hören follte; auch ich bin fremb.

Egmont. Daß ich Dir's sage, zeigt Dir, baß ich Dich 15 nicht meine.

Alba. Und auch fo wünscht' ich es nicht von Dir zu hören. Der König sandte mich mit Hoffnung, daß ich hier den Beistand des Abels sinden würde. Der König will seinen Billen. Der König hat nach tieser Ueberlegung gesehen, was dem Volke frommt; es kann nicht bleiben und gehen wie bisher. Des Königs Absicht ist, sie selbst zu ihrem eignen Besten einzuschränken, ihr eigenes heil, wenn's sein nuß, ihnen auszudringen, die schädlichen Bürger auszudsern, damit die Uebrigen Ruhe sinden, des Glücks einer weisen Regierung genießen können. Dies ist seine Entschluß; diesen Abel fund zu machen, habe ich Besehl; und Rath verlang' ich in seinem Namen, wie es zu thun sei, nicht was; denn das hat Er beschlossen.

Egmont. Leiber rechtfertigen Deine Worte die Furcht bes 30 Bolks, die allgemeine Furcht! So hat er denn beschlossen, was kein Fürst beschließen sollte. Die Kraft seines Bolks, ihr Gemuth, den Begriff, den sie von sich selbst haben, will

25

er schwächen, niederbrucken, zerstören, um sie bequem regieren zu können. Er will ben innern Kern ihrer Eigenheit versberben; gewiß in der Absicht, sie glücklicher zu machen. Er will sie vernichten, damit sie etwas werden, ein ander Etwas. D! wenn seine Absicht gut ift, so wird sie mißgeleitet! Nicht 5 dem Könige widersetzt man sich; man stellt sich nur dem Könige entgegen, der einen falschen Weg zu wandeln die ersten unglücklichen Schritte macht.

Alba. Wie Du gesinnt bist, scheint es ein vergeblicher Bersuch, und vereinigen zu wollen. Du benkst gering vom 10 Könige und verächtlich von seinen Mäthen, wenn Du zweiselst, das Alles sei nicht schon gedacht, geprüft, gewogen worden. Ich habe keinen Auftrag, jedes Für und Wider noch einmal durchzugehen. Gehorsam fordre ich von dem Volke—und von Euch, ihr Ersten, Evelsten, Rath und That als 15 Bürgen dieser unbedingten Pflicht.

Egmont. Forbre unfre Häupter, so ist es auf einmal gethan. Ob sich ber Nacken diesem Joche biegen, ob er sich vor dem Beile ducken foll, kann einer edlen Seele gleich sein. Umsonst hab' ich so viel gesprochen; die Lust hab' ich 20 erschüttert, weiter nichts gewonnen.

# Ferdinand fommt.

Ferdinand. Berzeiht, daß ich Guer Gespräch untersbreche. Sier ist ein Brief, dessen Ueberbringer die Antwort bringend macht.

Alba. Erlaubt mir, daß ich fehe, was er enthalt. (Tritt an bie Seite.)

Ferbinand (zu Egmont). Es ift ein schönes Pferd, bas Eure Leute gebracht haben, Guch abzuholen.

Eg mont. Es ift nicht bas schlimmste. Ich hab' es schon 30 eine Weile; ich bent' es wegzugeben. Wenn es Euch gefällt, so werben wir vielleicht bes Hanbels einig.

Ferdinand. Gut, wir wollen febn.

Alba (winkt feinem Sohne, ber sich in ben Grund zurudzieht). Egmont. Lebt wohl! Entlagt mich! Denn ich wüßte, bei Gott, nicht mehr zu fagen.

5 Alba. Glüdlich hat Dich ber Zufall verhindert, Deinen Sinn noch weiter zu verrathen. Unvorsichtig entwickelft Du die Falten Deines Gerzens, und klagft Dich felbst weit strenger an, als ein Widersacher gehäffig thun konnte.

Egmont. Diefer Borwurf rührt mich nicht; ich kenne 10 mich felbst genug, und weiß, wie ich dem König angehöre; weit mehr als Wiele, die in seinem Dienst sich selber bienen. Ungern scheid' ich aus diesem Streite, ohne ihn beigelegt zu sehen, und wünsche nur, daß uns der Dienst des Herrn, das Wohl des Landes bald vereinigen möge. Es wirkt vielleicht 15 ein wiederholtes Gespräch, die Gegenwart der übrigen Kürsten, die heute sehlen, in einem glücklichern Augenblick, was heut unmöglich scheint. Mit dieser Hoffnung entsern' ich mich.

Alba (ber zugleich seinem Sohn Ferdinand ein Zeichen giebt). Salt, Egmont! — Deinen Degen! — (Die Mittelthur öffnet fich, 20 man fieht die Galerie mit Wache besetzt, die unbeweglich bleibt.)

Eg mont (ber staunend eine Beile geschwiegen). Dies war bie Absicht? Dazu hast Du mich berusen? (Nach bem Degen greisend, als wenn er sich vertheibigen wollte.) Bin ich benn wehrlos?

25 Alba. Der König befiehlt's, Du bift mein Gefangener. (Bualeich treten von beiben Seiten Gewaffnete herein.)

Egmont (nach einer Stille.) Der König? — Dranien! Oranien! (Nach einer Bause, seinen Degen hingebend.) So nimm ihn! Er hat weit öfter des Königs Sache vertheidigt, 30 als diese Brust beschützt. (Er geht durch die Mittelthur ab; die Gewassneten, die im Zimmer sind, folgen ihm, ingleichen Alba's Sohn. Alba bleibt stehen. Der Borhang fällt.)

## ARGUMENT.

#### ACT V.

The fifth act begins with a scene at dusk in the streets of Brussels. Clärchen implores Brackenburg to help her to liberate Egmont, and when several citizens arrive she challenges them with words full of enthusiasm and fervour to contrive measures for Egmont's deliverance. The citizens listen to her appeal with pity and amazement, and asking Brackenburg to take her home, they retire. On the approach of Alva's guard Clärchen is at last prevailed upon by Brackenburg to leave the spot and to 'go home,' which expression she repeats with a sinister significance.

The next scene shows us Egmont in his prison. A lamp is burning, and a couch stands in the background. The wearied prisoner, deprived of sleep and harassed by cares, expresses his feelings of horror at his approaching death in a soliloquy. He faintly indulges in the hope that Orange will venture some bold enterprise for him, that the people will gather in myriads, and that he will 'hail in joyfulness the freedom of the dawn of day.' If only Clärchen were a man, he thinks, she would be able to restore to him his liberty.

The scene now changes to Clärchen's residence. She enters, carrying a lamp and a glass of water. She places the light in the window as a sign for Brackenburg that she is still awake. He promised to bring her tidings of Egmont. Yet she knows that his doom is sealed. There is no one who would come forward for his safety, and she herself is weak and powerless. At last she hears a timid step; it is Brackenburg, who enters pale and frightened. He brings

her the sad tidings, which dispel every hope, that Egmont is condemned to death. He saw with his own eyes all the sinister preparations for the execution. His recital of the horrible sight produces an overwhelming effect on Clärchen, who is about to rush forth into the darkness of night. Brackenburg keeps her back, and she produces a phial of poison which she once 'stole in play' from Brackenburg. She could; herself, not survive the impending calamity, but conjures Brackenburg to live on as a comfort and support to her mother. Brackenburg implores her 'to pause on the brink of the precipice,' but she exclaims that she has 'conquered,' and that he should not call her back to the struggle.

Clärchen goes to the window, as if to look out, and secretly drinks of the poison. The rest she places on the table, and beseeching Brackenburg to save himself, lest he should appear her murderer, she retires. Brackenburg leaves in irresolution and despair, and Clärchen's death is indicated by music and by the flame of the lamp which flickers up several times and then suddenly expires.

The scene, which now changes to Egmont's prison, shows him asleep on a couch. A rustling of keys is heard, and servants enter with torches. Ferdinand and Silva follow. The latter reads to Egmont his death-warrant, and tells him that a short time will be given to him to prepare himself and to set his house in order.

Silva retires with the attendants, but Ferdinand remains. Egmont, who mistakes his motive in remaining behind, gives vent to his indignation, and addresses to him harsh words of Ferdinand, however, reveals to the doomed man his innermost feelings of admiration for his noble character, and of heartfelt pity for his hard fate. Egmont beseeches him to find out means of rescuing him, but Ferdinand declares, in utter despair, that every attempt would be useless. Alva's son is so overcome with grief that he cannot leave the fatal spot, and Egmont must urge him to withdraw. At last he leaves hastily, overwhelmed with sorrow.

Egmont remains alone. He is wearied, and nature 'asserts her right': he falls asleep, and a bright vision appears to him in his dream. Freedom, wearing the features of Clärchen, appears to him in a celestial garb, and with encouraging gestures holds out to him a laurel crown. Whilst she holds the wreath over his head, martial music is heard in the distance, and at the same moment the apparition vanishes. Egmont awakes, comforted by the vision which inspires him with the hope, that his blood will not be shed in vain. When the drums approach, he feels as if he were going forth to die a glorious death. Spanish soldiers occupy the background, and Egmont passes through them, with a firm and manly bearing, to meet his fate.



# Bunfter Aufzug.

Straffe.

## Dammerung.

Rlarden. Bradenburg. Burger.

5 Bradenburg. Liebchen, um Gottes willen, was nimmft Du vor?

Rlärchen. Komm mit, Brackenburg! Du mußt die Menschen nicht kennen; wir befreien ihn gewiß. Denn was gleicht ihrer Liebe zu ihm? Jeder fühlt, ich schwör' es, in sich vo die brennende Begier, ihn zu retten, die Gefahr von einem kostbaren Leben abzuwenden, und dem Freiesten die Freiheit wiederzugeben. Komm! Es fehlt nur an der Stimme, die sie zusammenruft. In ihrer Seele lebt noch ganz frisch, was sie ihm schuldig sind; und daß sein mächtiger Arm allein von ihnen das Berderben abhält, wissen sie. Um seinet- und ihretwillen müssen sie Alles wagen. Und was wagen wir? Zum höchsten unser Leben, das zu erhalten nicht der Mühe werth ist, wenn er umkommt.

Bradenburg. Unglückliche! Du siehst nicht die Gewalt, 20 die uns mit ehernen Banden gefesselt hat.

Rlarchen. Sie scheint mir nicht unüberwindlich. Lag und nicht lang' vergebliche Worte wechseln! Sier kommen von ben alten, redlichen, wackern Männern! Hort, Freunde! Nachbarn, hort! — Sagt, wie ift es mit Egmont?

20

Bimmermeister. Was will das Kind? Lag sie schweigen!

Klärchen. Tretet näher, daß wir sachte reden, bis wir einig sind und stärker. Wir dursen nicht einen Augenblick versäumen! Die freche Tyrannei, die es wagt, ihn zu sessell, zuckt schon den Dolch, ihn zu ermorden. D Freunde, mit jedem Schritt der Dämmerung werd' ich ängstlicher. Ich sürchte diese Nacht. Kommt! Wir wollen uns theisen; mit schnellem Lauf von Quartier zu Quartier rusen wir die Bürger heraus. Ein Ieder greise zu seinen alten Wassen! Auf dem 10 Markte tressen wir uns wieder, und unser Strom reißt einen Ieden mit sich fort. Die Veinde schen sich umringt und überzschwennut, und sind erdrückt. Was kann uns eine Handvoll Knechte widerstehen? Und Er in unser Mitte kehrt zurück, sieht sich besreit, und kann uns einmal danken, uns, die wir 15 ihm so tief verschuldet worden. Er sieht vielleicht — gewiß, er sieht das Morgenroth am freien himmel wieder.

Bimmermeifter. Wie ift Dir, Mabchen?

Klärch en. Könnt ihr mich migverstehn? Bom Grafen frech' ich! Ich fpreche von Egmont.

Better. Mennt ben Namen nicht! Er ift tobtlich.

Klärchen. Den Namen nicht! Wie? Nicht diesen Namen? Wer nennt ihn nicht bei jeder Gelegenheit? Wosteht er nicht geschrieben? In diesen Sternen hab' ich oft mit allen seinen Lettern ihn gelesen. Nicht nennen? Was 25 soll daß? Freunde! Gute, theure Nachbarn, Ihr träumt; besinnt Euch! Seht mich nicht so starr und ängstlich an! Blickt nicht schüchtern hie und bei Seite. Ich rus' Euch ja nur zu, was Ieder wünscht. Ist meine Stimme nicht Eures Gerzens eigene Stimme? Wer würse sich in dieser bangen 30 Nacht, eh' er sein unruhvolles Bette besteigt, nicht auf die

Aniee, ihn mit ernstlichem Gebet vom himmel zu erringen? Fragt Euch einander! Frage Leber sich selbst! Und wer spricht mir nicht nach: "Egmonts Freiheit ober ben Tob!"

Better. Gott bewahr' und! Da giebt's ein Unglud.

5 Klärchen. Bleibt, bleibt, und brückt Euch nicht vor seinem Namen weg, bem ihr Euch sonst so froh entgegen brängtet! — Wenn ber Ruf ihn ankündigte, wenn es hieß: "Egmont kommt! Er kommt von Gent!", da hielten die Bewohner der Straßen sich glücklich, durch die er reiten mußte. 10 Und wenn Ihr seine Pserde schallen hörtet, warf Jeder seine Arbeit hin, und über die bekümmerten Gesichter, die Ihr durchs Fenster stecktet, suhr wie ein Sonnenstrahl von seinem Angesichte ein Blick der Freude und Hoffnung. Da hobt Ihr Eure Kinder auf der Thürschwelle in die Höhe und deutetet ihnen: "Sieh, das ist Egmont, der Größte da! Er ist'st Er ist's, von dem Ihr bessere Zeiten, als Eure armen Wäter lebten, einst zu erwarten habt." Laßt Eure Kinder nicht dereinst Euch fragen: "Wo ist er hin? Wo sind die Zeiten hin, die Ihr verspracht?" — Und so wechseln wir Worte,

Soeft. Schamt Euch, Bradenburg! Lagt fie nicht gemahren! Steuert bem Unheil!

20 find mußig, verrathen ihn!

Bradenburg. Liebes Rlärchen, wir wollen gehen! Bas wird die Mutter fagen? Bielleicht --

25 Klärchen. Meinst Du, ich sei ein Kind ober mahnsinnig? Was kann vielleicht? — Bon bieser schrecklichen Gewißheit bringst Du mich mit keiner Hoffnung weg. — Ihr sollt mich hören, und Ihr werbet; benn ich seh's, Ihr seib bestürzt und könnt Euch felbst in Eurem Busen nicht wiedersinden. Last 30 durch die gegenwärtige Gefahr nur Einen Blick in das Bers gangne bringen, das kurz Vergangue! Wendet Eure Gedanken nach ber Zukunft. Könnt Ihr benn leben, werbet Ihr, wenn er zu Grunde geht? Mit seinem Athem flieht der letzte Hauch der Freiheit. Was war er Euch? Für wen übergab er sich der dringendsten Gesahr? Seine Wunden slossen und heilten nur für Euch. Die große Seele, die Euch alle trug, 5 beschränkt ein Kerker, und Schauer tückischen Wordes schweben um sie her. Er denkt vielleicht an Euch, er hosst aus Euch, er, der nur zu geben, nur zu erfüllen gewohnt war.

Bimmermeifter. Gevatter, fommt !

Klärchen. Und ich habe nicht Arme, nicht Mark, wie 10 Ihr; boch hab' ich, was Euch Allen eben fehlt, Muth und Berachtung ber Gefahr. Könnt' Euch mein Athem boch entzünden! Könnt' ich an meinen Busen brückend Euch erwärmen und beleben! Kommt! In Eurer Mitte will ich gehen! — Wie eine Fahne wehrlos ein edles Heer von Krie= 15 gern wehend anführt, so soll mein Geist um Eure Häupter stammen, und Liebe und Muth das schwankende, zerstreute Bolf zu einem fürchterlichen Geer vereinigen.

Jetter. Schaff' sie bei Seite; sie dauert mich. (Bürger ab.) 20

Bradenburg. Rlärchen, siehst Du nicht, wo wir sind?

Klärchen. Wo? Unter dem Himmel, der so oft sich herrslicher zu wölben schien, wenn der Edle unter ihm herging. Aus diesen Venstern haben sie herausgesehn, vier, fünf Köpfe über einander; an diesen Thuren haben sie gescharrt und genickt, 25 wenn er auf die Memmen herabsah. D ich hatte sie so lieb, wie sie ihn ehrten! Wäre er Thrann gewesen, möchten ste immer vor seinem Valle seitwärts gehn. Aber sie liebten ihn! — D ihr Hände, die ihr an die Mützen griff't, zum Schwert könnt ihr nicht greisen — Brackenburg, und wir? — 30 Schelten wir sie? — Diese Arme, die ihn so oft fest hielten,

was thun sie für ihn? — Lift hat in ber Welt so viel erreicht. — Du kennst Wege und Stege, kennst bas alte Schloß. Es ift nichts unmöglich; gieb mir einen Anschlag.

Bradenburg. Wenn wir nach Saufe gingen! Klarchen. Gut.

Brackenburg. Dort an ber Ecke seh' ich Albas Bache; laß boch die Stimme ber Vernunft Dir zu Gerzen bringen! Hältst Du mich für feig? Glaubst Du nicht, daß ich um Deinetwillen sterben könnte? Hier sind wir Beibe toll, ich 10 so gut wie Du. Siehst Du nicht das Unmögliche? Wenn Du Dich faßtest! Du bist außer Dir.

Klärchen. Außer mir! Abscheulich! Brackenburg, Ihr seib außer Euch. Da Ihr laut ben Selben verehrtet, ihn Freund und Schutz und Hoffnung nanntet, ihm Bivat rieft, wenn er kam, da stand ich in meinem Winkel, schob das Fenster halb auf, verbarg mich lauschend, und das Gerz schlug mir höher als Euch allen. Setzt schlägt mir's wieder höher als Euch Allen! Ihr verbergt Euch, da es Noth ist, verleugnet ihn, und fühlt nicht, daß Ihr untergeht, wenn er verbirbt.

20 Brackenburg. Komm nach Hause!

Rlarden. Nach Saufe?

Brackenburg. Besinne bich nur! Sieh Dich um! Dies sind die Straßen, die Du nur sonntäglich betratst, durch die Du sittsam nach der Kirche gingst, wo Du übertrieben 25 ehrbar zürntest, wenn ich mit einem freundlichen, grüßenden Wort mich zu Dir gesellte. Du stehst und redest, handelst vor den Augen der offenen Welt; besinne dich, Liebe, wozu hilft es und?

Klärchen. Nach Sause! Ja, ich besinne mich. Komm, 30 Brackenburg, nach Sause! Weißt Du, wo meine Geimath ist? (Ab.)

## Wefängniß

burch eine Lampe erhellt, ein Ruhebett im Grunde.

## Egmont allein:

Allter Freund, immer getrener Schlaf, fliehst Du mich auch, wie die übrigen Freunde? Wie willig senktest Du Dich auf 5 mein freies Haupt herunter, und kühltest, wie ein schöner Myrtenkranz der Liebe, meine Schläse! Mitten unter Wassen, auf der Woge des Lebens, ruht' ich leicht athmend, wie ein ausquellender Knabe, in deinen Armen. Wenn Stürme durch Zweige und Blätter sausten, Ast und Wipfel sich knirrend 10 bewegten, blieb innerst doch der Kern des Gerzens ungeregt. Was schüttelt Dich nun? Was erschüttert den sesten, treuen Sinn? Ich sühl's, es ist der Klang der Mordaxt, die an meiner Wurzel nascht. Noch steh' ich aufrecht, und ein innrer Schauer durchfährt mich. Ja, sie überwindet, die verrätherische 15 Gewalt; sie untergräbt den sesten, hohen Stamm, und eh' die Rinde dorrt, stürzt krachend und zerschmetternd Deine Krone.

Warum benn jetzt, Der Du so oft gewalt'ge Sorgen gleich Seisenblasen Dir vom Haupte weggewiesen, warum vernagst Du nicht die Uhnung zu verscheuchen, die tausenbsach in Dir 20 sich auf= und niedertreibt? Seit wann begegnet der Tod Dir fürchterlich, mit bessen wechselnden Bildern, wie mit den übrigen Gestalten der gewohnten Erde, Du gelassen lebtest?—Unch ist er's nicht, der rasche Veind, dem die gesunde Brust wetteisernd sich entgegen sehnt; der Kerker ist's, des Grabes 25 Borbild, dem Gelden wie dem Feigen widerlich. Unleidlich ward mir's schon auf meinem gepolsterten Stuhle, wenn in stattlicher Versammlung die Fürsten, was leicht zu entscheiden war, mit wiederkehrenden Gesprächen überlegten, und zwischen düstern Wänden eines Saals die Valken der Decke mich 30

erbrückten. Da eilt' ich fort, sobald es möglich war, und rasch aus Pserd mit tiesem Athemzuge. Und frisch hinaus, da wo wir hingehören! Ins Veld, wo aus der Erde dampsend jede nächste Wohlthat der Natur, und durch die Himmel wehend alle Segen der Gestirne uns umwittern; wo wir, dem erdgebornen Riesen gleich, von der Berührung unsrer Mutter frästiger uns in die Höhe reißen; wo wir die Menschheit ganz, und menschliche Begier in allen Adern fühlen; wo das Berlangen vorzudringen, zu bestegen, zu erhaschen, seine Faust zu brauchen, zu bestigen, zu erobern, durch die Seele des jungen Iägers glüht; wo der Soldat sein angebornes Necht auf alle Welt mit raschem Schritt sich anmaßt, und in surchterlicher Freiheit wie ein Sageswetter durch Wiese, Feld und Wald verderbend streicht, und feine Grenzen kennt, die Menschensts hand gezogen.

Du bist nur Bild, Erinnerungstraum bes Glucks, das ich so lang' besessen; wo hat Dich das Geschick verrätherisch hingeführt? Bersagt es Dir den nie gescheuten Tod vorm Angesicht der Sonne rasch zu gönnen, um Dir des Grabes 20 Vorgeschmack im ekeln Moder zu bereiten? Wie haucht er mich aus diesen Steinen widrig an! Schon starrt das Leben; vor dem Ruhebette, wie vor dem Grabe, scheut der Kuß.

D Sorge, Sorge, die Du vor der Zeit den Mord beginnft, 25 laß ab! — Seit wann ist Egmont denn allein, so ganz allein in dieser Welt? Dich macht der Zweisel fühlos, nicht das Glück. Ist die Gerechtigkeit des Königs, der Du lebenslang vertrautest, ist der Regentin Freundschaft, die sasse du derst es Dir gestehn—fast Liebe war, sind sie auf einmal, wie ein 30 glänzend Veuerbild der Nacht, verschwunden und lassen Dich allein auf dunkelm Psad zurück? Wird an der Spize Deiner Freunde Oranien nicht wagend sinnen? Wird nicht ein Bolf sich sammeln und mit anschwellender Gewalt den alten Freund erretten ?

D haltet, Mauern, die Ihr mich einschließt, so vieler Geister wohlgemeintes Drängen nicht von mir ab, und welcher Muth aus meinen Augen sonst sich über sie ergoß, 5 der kehre nun aus ihren Ferzen in meines wieder. D ja, ste rühren sich zu Tausenden! Sie kommen, stehen mir zur Seite! Ihr frommer Wunsch eilt dringend zu dem Himmel, er bittet um ein Wunter. Und steigt zu meiner Rettung nicht ein Engel nieder, so seh' ich sie nach Lanz' und so Schwertern greisen. Die Thore spalten sich, die Gitter springen, die Mauer stürzt vor ihren Händen ein, und der Freiheit des einbrechenden Tages steigt Egmont fröhlich entsgegen. Wie manch bekannt Gesicht empfängt mich jauchzend! Uch Klärchen, wärst Du Mann, so säh' ich dich gewiß auch 15 hier zuerst und dankte Dir, was einem Könige zu danken hart ist — Freiheit.

# Mlärchens Saus.

#### Rlärchen

fommt mit einer Lampe und einem Glas Wasser aus ber Kammer; sie 20 sett bas Glas auf ben Tisch und tritt ans Fenster:

Brackenburg? Seid Ihr's?—Was hört' ich benn? Noch Niemand? Es war Niemand! Ich will die Lampe ins Fen=
ster setzen, daß er sieht, ich wache noch, ich warte noch auf
ihn. Er hat mir Nachricht versprochen. Nachricht? Entsetz 25
liche Gewißheit!— Egmont verurtheilt!— Welch Gericht
barf ihn sordern? Und sie verdammen ihn! Der König verz
bammt ihn? Oder der Ferzog? Und die Regentin entzieht
sich! Oranien zaudert und alle seine Freunde!— Ist dies
bie Welt, von deren Wankelmuth, Unzuverlässigsfeit ich viel 30

25

gehört und nichts empfunden habe? Ift bies bie Belt?-Wer mare boj' genug, ben Theuern angufeinben? Bare Bosheit machtig genug, ben allgemein Erfannten fchnell gu fturgen? Doch ift es fo - es ift ! - D Egmont, ficher bielt 5 ich Dich vor Gott und Menschen, wie in meinen Armen! Bas mar ich Dir? Du haft mich Dein genannt, mein ganges Leben widmete ich Deinem Leben. - Bas bin ich nun? Bergebens ftred' ich nach ber Schlinge, die Dich faßt, bie Sand aus. Du hulflos, und ich frei! - Sier ift ber Schluffel gu 10 meiner Thur. Un meiner Billfur hangt mein Geben und mein Kommen, und Dir bin ich zu nichts! - D binbet mich, bamit ich nicht verzweifle; und werft mich in ben tiefften Rerter, daß ich bas Saupt an feuchte Mauern fchlage, nach Freiheit minfle, traume, wie ich ihm helfen wollte, wenn 15 Feffeln mich nicht lahmten, wie ich ihm helfen wurde. -Run bin ich frei, und in der Freiheit liegt bie Angst ber Dhnmacht. - Mir felbft bewußt, nicht fähig, ein Glied nach feiner Gulfe zu ruhren! Ach leiber, auch ber fleine Theil von Deinem Wefen, Dein Rlarchen, ift wie Du gefangen, und regt 20 getrennt im Tobesframpfe nur die letten Rrafte. - 3ch bore ichleichen, buften - Brackenburg - Er ift's ! - Elenber guter Mann, Dein Schicffal bleibt fich immer gleich; Dein Liebchen öffnet Dir die nachtliche Thur, und ach, zu welch unseliger Bufammenfunft !

### Bradenburg tritt auf.

Rlarchen. Du fommft fo bleich und schuchtern, Bradenburg ! Bas ift's?

Braden burg. Durch Umwege und Gefahren fuch' ich Dich auf. Die großen Strafen find befett; burch Gaßchen 30 und burch Winkel hab' ich mich zu Dir gestohlen.

Rlarchen. Erzähl', wie ift's?

Brackenburg (indem er sich sett). Ach, Kläre, laß mich weinen! Ich liebt' ihn nicht. Er war der reiche Mann und lockte des Armen einziges Schaf zur bessern Weide herüber. Ich hab' ihn nie verslucht; Gott hat mich treu geschaffen und weich. In Schmerzen sloß mein Leben von mir nieder, und zu verschmachten hosst' ich jeden Tag.

Klärchen. Bergiß das, Brackenburg! Bergiß Dich selbst! Sprich mir von ihm! Ist's wahr? Ift er verur= theilt?

Brackenburg. Er ist's! Ich weiß es ganz genau. 10 Klärchen. Und lebt noch?

Brackenburg. Ja, er lebt noch.

Klärchen. Wie willst Du das versichern? — Die Tyrannei ermordet in der Nacht den Herrlichen! Bor allen Augen verborgen fließt sein Blut. Alengstlich im Schlase 15 liegt das betäubte Bolt und träumt von Nettung, träumt ihres ohnmächtigen Wunsches Erfüllung, indeß unwillig über und sein Geist die Welt verläßt. Er ist dahin! — Täusche mich nicht, Dich nicht!

Bradenburg. Rein, gewiß, er lebt! — Und leiber, 20 es bereitet ber Spanier bem Bolfe, bas er zertreten will, ein fürchterliches Schauspiel, gewaltsam jedes Herz, bas nach Freiheit sich regt, auf ewig zu zerknirschen.

Klärchen. Fahre fort und sprich gelassen auch mein Tobesurtheil aus! Ich wandle ben seligen Gesilben schon 25 näher und näher, mir weht der Trost aus jenen Gegenden des Friedens schon herüber. Sag' an.

Brackenburg. Ich konnt' es an ben Wachen merken, aus Reben, die balb da, bald bort fielen, daß auf dem Markte geheimnißvoll ein Schreckniß zubereitet werde. Ich schlich durch 30 Seitenwege, durch bekannte Gänge nach meines Vettern Hause, und sah aus einem hintersenfter nach dem Markte. — Es

wehten Fackeln in einem weiten Kreise spanischer Solbaten hin und wieder. Ich schärfte mein ungewohntes Auge, und aus der Nacht stieg mir ein schwarzes Gerüft entgegen, geräumig, hoch; mir grauste vor dem Anblick. Geschäftig waren Biele rings umher bemüht, was noch von Holzwerk weiß und sichtbar war, mit schwarzem Tuch einhüllend zu verkleiden. Die Treppen deckten sie zuletzt auch schwarz; ich sah es wohl. Sie schienen die Weihe eines gräßlichen Opfers vorbereitend zu begehn. Ein weißes Krucisix, das durch die Nacht wie Silber blinkte, ward an der einen Seite hoch ausgesteckt. Ich sah, und sah die schreckliche Gewißheit immer gewisser. Noch wankten Fackeln hie und da herum; allmählich wichen sie und erloschen. Auf einmal war die scheußliche Geburt der Nacht in ihrer Mutter Schooß zurückgekehrt.

15 Klärchen. Still, Brackenburg! Nun still! Laß biese Sulle auf meiner Seele ruhn! Berschwunden sind die Gesspenster, und du, holde Nacht, leih' beinen Mantel der Erde, die in sich gährt. Sie trägt nicht länger die abscheuliche Last, reißt ihre tiesen Spalten grausend auf, und knirscht das 20 Mordgeruft hinunter. Und irgend einen Engel sendet der Gott, den sie zum Zeugen ihrer Buth geschändet; vor des Boten heiliger Berührung lösen sich Riegel und Bande, und er umgiest den Freund mit mildem Schimmer; er führt ihn durch die Nacht zur Freiheit sanft und still. Und auch mein 25 Weg geht heimlich in dieser Dunkelheit, ihm zu begegnen.

Bradenburg (fie aufhaltend). Mein Rind, wohin? Bas magft Du?

Klärchen. Leise, Lieber, daß Niemand erwache, daß wir uns selbst nicht wecken! Kennst Du dies Fläschchen, 30 Brackenburg? Ich nahm Dir's scherzend, als Du mit überseiltem Tod oft ungeduldig drohtest. — Und nun, mein Freund

Bradenburg. In aller Beiligen Namen! -

Klärchen. Du hinberst nichts. Tod ist mein Theil! Und gönne mir den sansten, schnellen Tod, den Du Dir selbst bereitetest. Gieb mir Deine Hand! — Im Augenblick, da ich die dunkle Pforte eröffne, aus der kein Rückweg ist, könnt' 5 ich mit diesem Händedruck Dir sagen, wie sehr ich Dich geliebt, wie sehr ich Dich bejammert. Mein Bruder starb mir jung; Dich wählt' ich seine Stelle zu ersetzen. Es widersprach Dein Serz, und quälte sich und mich, verlangtest heiß und immer heißer, was Dir nicht beschieden war. Bergieb mir und leb' 10 wohl! Las mich Dich Bruder nennen! Es ist ein Name, der viel Namen in sich faßt. Nimm die letzte schöne Blume der Scheidenden mit treuem Herzen ab — nimm diesen Kuß! — Der Tod vereinigt Alles, Brackenburg; uns benn auch.

Brackenburg. So laß mich mit Dir sterben! Theile! Theile! Es ist genug, zwei Leben auszulöschen.

Klärchen. Bleib! Du sollst leben, Du kannst leben. — Steh' meiner Mutter bei, die ohne dich in Armuth sich verzehren würde. Sei ihr, was ich ihr nicht mehr sein kann! 20 Lebt zusammen und beweint mich. Beweint das Baterland und den, der es allein erhalten konnte! Das heutige Gezschlecht wird diesen Janmer nicht los; die Wuth der Nache selbst vermag ihn nicht zu tilgen. Lebt, Ihr Armen, die Zeit noch hin, die keine Zeit mehr ist. Seut steht die Welt 25 auf einmal still; es stockt ihr Kreislauf, und mein Pulsschlägt kaum noch wenige Minuten. Leb' wohl!

Brackenburg. D lebe Du mit uns, wie wir für Dich allein! Du töbtest uns in bir. D leb' und leibe! Wir wollen unzertrennlich Dir zu beiben Seiten stehn, und immer 30 achtsam soll bie Liebe ben schönsten Trost in ihren lebenbigen Armen Dir bereiten. Sei unfer! Unfer! Ich barf nicht fagen, mein.

Klärch en. Leise, Brackenburg! Du fühlst nicht, was Du rührst. Wo Hoffnung Dir erscheint, ist mir Verzweifs 5 lung.

Brackenburg. Theile mit ben Lebendigen bie Hoffnung! Berweil' am Rande bes Abgrunds, schau' hinab und sieh auf uns zuruck.

Rlarchen. Ich hab' überwunden; ruf' mich nicht wieber 10 zum Streit.

Brackenburg. Du bist betäubt; gehüllt in Nacht, suchst Du bie Tiefe. Noch ist nicht jedes Licht erloschen, noch mancher Tag —

Klärchen. Weh! Neber Dich Weh! Weh! Graufam 15 zerreißest Du ben Vorhang vor meinem Auge. Ja, er wird grauen, ber Tag! vergebens alle Nebel um sich ziehn und wider Willen grauen! Furchtsam schaut ber Bürger aus seinem Fenster, die Nacht läßt einen schwarzen Flecken zurück— er schaut, und fürchterlich wächst im Lichte das Mordsgerüst. — Neu leibend wendet das entweihte Gottesbild sein slehend Auge zum Vater auf. Die Sonne wagt sich nicht hervor; sie will die Stunde nicht bezeichnen, in der er sterben soll. Träge gehn die Zeiger ihren Weg, und eine Stunde nach der andern schlägt. Halt! Kalt! Run ist es Zeit! 25 Mich scheucht des Morgens Ahnung in das Grab. (Sie tritt ans Fenster, als sühe sie sich um, und trinkt heimlich.)

Bradenburg. Rlare! Rlare!

Klärchen (geht nach dem Tisch und trinkt das Wasser). Hier ist der Rest! Ich locke Dich nicht nach. Thu', was Du 30 darfft! Leb' wohl! Lösche diese Lampe still und ohne Zaudern! Ich geh' zur Ruhe. Schleiche Dich sachte weg, ziehe die Thür nach Dir zu. Still! Wecke meine Mutter nicht! Geh',

rette Dich! Rette Dich, wenn Du nicht mein Mörber scheinen willst. (Ab.)

Bracken burg. Sie läßt mich zum letten Male wie immer. D, könnte eine Menschenseele fühlen, wie sie ein liebend Gerz zerreißen kann! Sie läßt mich stehn, mir selber 5 überlassen, und Tod und Leben ist mir gleich verhaßt.— Allein zu sterben!— Weint, Ihr Liebenden! Kein härter Schicksal ist als meins! Sie theilt mit mir den Todestropsen, und schickt mich weg, von ihrer Seite weg! Sie zieht mich nach, und stößt ins Leben mich zurück. D Egmont, welch preiß= 10 würdig Loos fällt Dir! Sie geht voran; der Kranz des Siegs aus ihrer Hand ist Dein, sie bringt den ganzen Himmel Dir entgegen!— Und soll ich solgen, wieder seitwärts stehn, den unauslöschlichen Neid in jene Wohnungen hinü= bertragen?— Auf Erden ist fein Bleiben mehr für mich, und 15 Höll' und Himmel bieten gleiche Dual. Wie wäre der Ver= nichtung Schreckenshand dem Unglückseligen willsommen!—

Brackenburg geht ab; das Theater bleibt einige Zeit unverändert. Eine Musik, Klärchens Tob bezeichnend, beginnt; die Lampe, welche Brackenburg auszulöschen vergessen, sammt noch einigemal auf, dann 20 erlischt sie. Bald verwandelt sich der Schauplag in das

## Gefängniß.

Egmont liegt schlafend auf bem Ruhebette. Es entsteht ein Gerassel mit Schlüsseln, nud die Thur thut sich auf. Diener mit Fackeln treten herein; ihnen folgt Ferdinand, Albas Sohn, und Silva, 25 begleitet von Gewassneten. Egmont fährt aus dem Schlaf auf.

Eg mont. Wer seib Ihr, die Ihr mir unfreundlich ben Schlaf von den Augen schüttelt? Was künden Eure trotigen, unsichern Blicke mir an? Warum diesen fürchterlichen Aufzug? Welchen Schreckenstraum kommt Ihr der halberwachten 30 Seele vorzulügen?

Silva. Uns schickt ber Bergog, Dir Dein Urtheil angus kundigen.

Egmont. Bringft Du ben Benter auch mit, es zu vollziehen?

Silva. Bernimm es, so wirst Du wissen, was Deiner wartet !

5 Egmont. So ziemt es Euch und Eurem schändlichen Beginnen! In Nacht gebrütet und in Nacht vollführt. So mag diese freche That der Ungerechtigkeit sich verbergen!— Tritt kühn hervor, der Du das Schwert verhüllt unter dem Mantel trägst! Hier ist mein Haupt, das freieste, das je die 10 Thrannei vom Rumpf gerissen.

Silva. Du irrft! Bas gerechte Richter beschließen, werben fie vorm Ungeficht bes Tages nicht verbergen.

Egmont. Co überfteigt bie Frechheit jeben Begriff und Gebanten.

15 Silva (nimmt einem Dabeistehenden das Urtheil ab, entfaltet es und liest). "Im Namen des Königs, und kraft besonderer von Seiner Majestät uns übertragenen Gewalt, alle seine Unterthanen, weß Standes sie seien, zugleich die Ritter bes golden Blieses zu richten, erkennen wir — "

20 Egmont. Rann bie ber Ronig übertragen?

Silva. "Erkennen wir, nach vorgängiger genauer, gesestlicher Untersuchung, Dich Geinrich Grafen Egmont, Prinzen von Gaure, bes Hochverraths schuldig, und sprechen das Urstheil, daß Du mit der Frühe des einbrechenden Morgens aus 25 bem Kerker auf den Markt gesührt, und dort vorm Angesicht des Bolks zur Warnung aller Verräther mit dem Schwerte vom Leben zum Tode gebracht werden sollest. Gegeben Brüssel am —" (Datum und Jahrzahl werden undeutlich gelesen, so daß sie der Zuhörer nicht versieht.)

"Verdinand, Bergog von Alba, Borfiter bes Gerichts ber Bwolfe." Du weißt nun Dein Schicksal; es bleibt Dir wenige Zeit, Dich brein zu ergeben, Dein Haus zu bestellen und von ben Deinigen Abschied zu nehmen.

Silva mit bem Gefolge geht ab. Ce bleibt Ferdinand und zwei Fackeln; bas Theater ift mäßig erleuchtet.

Eg mont (hat eine Beile, in fich verfenft, ftille gestanden, und Silva, ohne fich umzusehen, abgehn laffen. Er glaubt fich allein und ba er bie Angen aufhebt, erblickt er Albas Cohn). Du ftehft und bleibst? Willft Du mein Erstaunen, mein Entsetzen noch burch Deine Gegenwart vermehren? Willst Du noch etwa die 10 willkommene Botschaft Deinem Bater bringen, daß ich un= männlich verzweifle? Geh! Sag' ihm, fag' ihm, baß er weber mich noch die Welt belügt. Ihm, bem Ruhmfüch= tigen, wird man es erft hinter ben Schultern leife lispeln, bann laut und lauter fagen, und wenn er einft von biefem 15 Gipfel herabsteigt, werben taufend Stimmen es ihm entgegen rufen: Micht das Wohl bes Staats, nicht die Burbe bes Rönigs, nicht die Rube der Provinzen haben ihn hierher gebracht. Um fein felbst willen hat er Krieg gerathen, daß ber Krieger im Kriege gelte. Er hat diese ungeheure Ber= 20 wirrung erregt, damit man feiner bedurfe. Und ich falle ein Opfer feines niedrigen Saffes, feines fleinlichen Neibes. Ja, ich weiß es, und ich barf es fagen, ber Sterbenbe, ber tödtlich Bermundete fann es fagen: Mich hat ber Gingebilbete beneidet; mich wegzutilgen hat er lange gesonnen und gedacht. 25 Schon bamals, als wir, noch junger, mit Wurfeln fpielten, und die Saufen Golbes, einer nach bem andern, von feiner Seite zu mir hernbereilten, ba ftand er grimmig, log Belaffen= beit, und innerlich verzehrte ihn die Aergerniß, mehr über mein Glück, als über seinen Verlust. Noch erinnere ich 30 mich bes funkelnden Blidfs, ber verrätherischen Blaffe, als

wir an einem öffentlichen Tefte vor vielen taufend Menschen um die Wette schossen. Er forderte mich auf, und beide Nationen standen; die Spanier, die Niederländer wetteten und wünschten. Ich überwand ihn; seine Augel irrte, die 5 meine traf; ein lauter Freudenschrei der Meinigen durchbrach die Luft. Nun trifft mich sein Geschoß. Sag' ihm, daß ich's weiß, daß ich ihn kenne, daß die Welt jede Siegeszeichen verachtet, die ein kleiner Geist erschleichend sich aufrichtet. Und Du, wenn einem Sohne möglich ist, von der Sitte des 10 Vaters zu weichen, übe beizeiten die Scham, indem Du Dich für den schänft, den Du gerne von ganzem Gerzen verehren möchtest!

Ferbinand. Ich hore Dich an, ohne Dich zu unterbrechen! Deine Borwurfe laften wie Keulschläge auf einen 15 Selm; ich fühle die Erschütterung, aber ich bin bewaffnet. Du triffft mich, Du verwundest mich nicht; fühlbar ist mir allein ber Schmerz, ber mir ben Busen zerreißt. Wehe mir! Wehe! Bu einem folchen Anblick bin ich ausgewachsen, zu einem folchen Schauspiele bin ich gesenbet!

bekümmert Dich? Ift es eine spate Neue, daß Du der schändslichen Verschwörung Deinen Dienst geliehen? Du bist so jung,
und hast ein glückliches Ansehn. Du warst so zutraulich, so
freundlich gegen mich. So lang' ich Dich sah, war ich mit
25 Deinem Vater versöhnt. Und eben so verstellt, verstellter
als er, lockst Du mich in das Netz. Du bist der Abscheuliche!
Wer ihm traut, mag er es auf seine Gefahr thun. Aber
wer fürchtete Gesahr, Dir zu vertrauen? Geh! Geh! Raube
mir nicht die wenigen Augenblicke! Geh, daß ich mich sammle,
30 die Welt, und Dich zuerst, vergesse!—

Ferbinand. Was foll ich Dir fagen? Ich ftehe und febe Dich an, und febe Dich nicht, und fuhle mich nicht. Soll

ich mich entschuldigen? Soll ich Dir versichern, daß ich erft spät, erst ganz zulett bes Waters Absichten ersuhr, daß ich als ein gezwungenes, ein lebloses Werkzeug seines Willens handelte? Was fruchtet's, welche Meinung Du von mir haben magst? Du bist verloren; und ich Unglücklicher stehe nur 5 ba, um Dir's zu versichern, um Dich zu bejammern.

Egmont. Welche sonderbare Stimme, welch ein uner= warteter Trost begegnet mir auf bem Wege zum Grabe! Du, Sohn meines ersten, meines fast einzigen Feindes, Du bedauerst mich? Du bist nicht unter meinen Mördern? Sage, 10 rebe! Für wen soll ich bich halten?

Ferdinand. Grausamer Vater! Ja, ich erkenne Dich in diesem Besehle. Du kanntest mein Gerz, meine Gesinnung, die Du so oft als Erbtheil einer zärtlichen Mutter schaltest. Mich dir gleich zu bilden, fandtest Du mich hierher. Diesen 15 Mann am Rande des gähnenden Grabes, in der Gewalt eines willkürlichen Todes zu sehen, zwingst Du mich, daß ich den tiefsten Schnerz empsinde, daß ich taub gegen alles Schicksal, daß ich unempsindlich werde, es geschehe mir, was wolle.

Egmont. Ich erstaune! Fasse Dich! Stehe, rebe wie ein Mann!

Ferdinand. D, daß ich ein Weib ware! Daß man mir fagen könnte: "Was rührt Dich? Was ficht Dich an?" Sage mir ein größeres, ein ungeheureres Uebel, mache mich zum 25 Zeugen einer schrecklichern That; ich will Dir banken, ich will fagen: Es war nichts.

Egmont. Du verlierst Dich. Wo bift Du?

Ferbinand. Laß viese Leidenschaft rasen, laß mich losgebunden klagen! Ich will nicht standhaft scheinen, wenn 30 Alles in mir zumsammenbricht. Dich soll ich hier sehn?— Dich? — Es ist entsetlich! Du verstehft mich nicht! Und sollst Du mich verstehen? Egmont! Egmont! (Ihm um ben Sals fallend.)

Egmont. Lofe mir bas Beheimniß!

5 Ferdinand. Rein Geheimniß.

Egmont. Wie bewegt Dich so tief bas Schickfal eines fremben Mannes?

Ferdinand. Nicht fremd! Du bift mir nicht fremd. Dein Name war's, ber mir in meiner ersten Jugend gleich 10 einem Stern bes himmels entgegenleuchtete. Wie oft hab' ich nach Dir gehorcht, gefragt! Des Kindes hoffnung ist der Jüngling, des Jünglings der Mann. So bist Du vor mir her geschritten, immer vor, und ohne Neid sah ich Dich vor und schritt Dir nach, und fort und fort. Nun hosst' ich enblich Dich zu sehen, und sah Dich, und mein herz flog Dir entgegen. Dich hatt' ich mir bestimmt und wählte Dich aufs Neue, da ich Dich sah. Nun hosst' ich erst mit Dir zu sein, mit Dir zu seben, Dich zu fassen, Dich — Das ist nun Alles weggeschnitten, und ich sehe Dich hier!

20 Egmont. Mein Freund, wenn es Dir wohl thun kann, so nimm die Versicherung, daß im ersten Augenblick mein Gemuth Dir entgegenkam! Und hore mich! Laß und ein ruhiges Wort unter einander wechseln! Sage mir: Ift es ber strenge, ernste Wille Deines Vaters mich 25 zu tödten?

Ferdinand. Er ift's.

Egmont. Dieses Urtheil mare nicht ein leeres Schreds bild, mich zu ängstigen, durch Furcht und Drohung zu strafen, mich zu erniedrigen, und dann mit königlicher Gnade mich 30 wieder aufzuheben?

Ferdinand. Rein, ach leiber nein! Unfange fchmeichelte

5

ich mir selbst mit dieser ausweichenden Hoffnung, und schon ba empfand ich Angst und Schmerz, Dich in diesem Zustande zu sehen. Nun ist es wirklich, ist gewiß. Nein, ich regiere mich nicht. Wer giebt mir eine Husse, wer einen Rath, dem Unvermeidlichen zu entgehen?

Egmont. So höre mich! Wenn Deine Seele so ge= waltsam bringt, mich zu retten, wenn Du die Uebermacht verabscheust, die mich gefesselt hält, so rette mich! Die Augenblicke sind kostbar. Du bist des Allgewaltigen Sohn und selbst gewaltig.—Laß uns entsliehen! Ich kenne die 10 Wege; die Mittel können Dir nicht unbekannt sein. Nur diese Mauern, nur wenige Weilen entsernen mich von meinen Freunden. Löse diese Bande, bringe mich zu ihnen und sei unser. Gewiß, der König dankt Dir dereinst meine Rettung. Jeht ist er überrascht, und vielleicht ist ihm Alles unbekannt. 15 Dein Bater wagt; und die Majestät muß das Geschehene billigen, wenn sie sich auch davor entsetzet. Du benkst? O denke mir den Weg der Freiheit aus! Sprich und nähre die Hossmung der lebendigen Seele!

Ferdinand. Schweig, o schweige! Du vermehrst mit 20 jedem Worte meine Verzweislung. Sier ist kein Ausweg, kein Rath, keine Flucht. — Das qualt mich, das greift und faßt mir wie mit Alauen die Brust. Ich habe selbst das Netz zusammengezogen; ich kenne die strengen, sesten Knoten; ich weiß, wie jeder Kühnheit, jeder List die Wege verrennt sind; 25 ich fühle mich mit Dir und mit allen Andern gesesselt. Würde ich klagen, hätte ich nicht Alles versucht? Zu seinen Füßen habe ich gelegen, geredet und gebeten. Er schickte mich hierher, um Alles, was von Lebensluft und Freude mit mir lebt, in diesem Augenblicke zu zerstören.

Egmont. Und feine Rettung?

Verbinand. Reine!

Egmont (mit dem Fuße stampsend). Keine Nettung!—
— Sußes Leben! Schone freundliche Gewohnheit des Daseins und Wirkens, von Dir foll ich scheiden, so ges lassen scheiden! Nicht im Tumulte der Schlacht, unter dem Geräusch der Wassen, in der Zerstreuung des Getümmels giebst Du mir ein flüchtiges Lebewohl; Du nimmst keinen eiligen Abschied, verkurzest nicht den Augenblick der Trenenung. Ich soll Deine Sand fassen, Dir noch einmal in die Augen sehn, Deine Schöne, Deinen Werth recht lebhaft fühlen, und dann mich entschlossen losreißen und sagen: Fahre hin!

Ferbinanb. Und ich foll baneben ftehn, zusehn, Dich nicht halten, nicht hindern können! D welche Stimme reichte 15 zur Rlage! Welches Berg flöffe nicht aus seinen Banden vor diesem Jammer?

Egmont. Saffe bich!

Ferdin and. Du kannst Dich fassen, Du kannst entsagen, ben schweren Schritt an ber Sand ber Nothwendigkeit helben20 mäßig gehn. Was kann ich? Was soll ich? Du überwindest Dich selbst und und; Du überstehst; ich überlebe Dich und mich selbst. Bei der Freude des Mahls hab' ich mein Licht, im Getümmel der Schlacht meine Kahne verloren. Schal, verworren, trüb' scheint mir die Zukunst.

25 Egmont. Junger Freund, ben ich durch ein sonderbares Schickfal zugleich gewinne und verliere, der für mich die Todesschmerzen empfindet, für mich leidet, sieh mich in diesen Augenblicken an; du verlierst mich nicht. War dir mein Leben ein Spiegel, in welchem Du Dich gerne betrachtetest, 30 so sei es auch mein Tod! Die Menschen sind nicht nur zussammen, wenn sie beisammen sind; auch der Entsernte, der

Abgeschiebene lebt uns. Ich sebe Dir, und habe mir genug gelebt. Eines jeden Tages hab' ich mich gesreut; an jedem Tage mit rascher Wirkung meine Pflicht gethan, wie mein Gewissen mir sie zeigte. Nun endigt sich das Leben, wie es sich früher, früher, schon auf dem Sande von Gravelingen 5 hätte endigen können. Ich höre auf, zu leben; aber ich habe gelebt. So leb' auch Du, mein Freund, gern und mit Lust, und schene den Tod nicht.

Ferdinand. Du hättest Dich für uns erhalten können, erhalten sollen. Du hast Dich selber getödet. Dst hört' ich, 10 wenn kluge Männer über Dich sprachen; seindselige, wohls wollende, sie stritten lang' über Deinen Werth; doch endlich vereinigten sie sich, Keiner wagt' es zu leugnen, Jeder gestand: "Ja, er wandelt einen gefährlichen Weg."—Wie oft wünscht' ich, Dich warnen zu können! Hattest Du denn 15 keine Freunde?

Egmont. Ich war gewarnt.

Ferdinand. Und wie ich punktweise alle diese Besschuldigungen wieder in der Anklage fand und Deine Antsworten! Gut genug, Dich zu entschuldigen, nicht triftig 20 genug, Dich von der Schuld zu befreien —

Egmont. Dies sei bei Seite gelegt! Es glaubt ber Mensch sein Leben zu leiten, sich selbst zu führen, und sein Innerstes wird unwiderstehlich nach seinem Schicksale gezogen. Laß uns darüber nicht sinnen; dieser Gedanken entschlag' ich 25 mich leicht — schwerer der Sorge für dieses Land; doch auch dasur wird gesorgt sein. Kann mein Blut sür Wiele sließen, meinem Bolke Friede bringen, so sließt es willig. Leider wird's nicht so werden. Doch es ziemt dem Menschen, nicht mehr zu grübeln, wo er nicht mehr wirken soll. Kannst Du 30 die verderbende Gewalt Deines Baters aus halten, lenken, so thu's! Wer wird das können? — Leb' wohl!

Ferdinand. Ich fann nicht gehn.

Egmont. Laß meine Leute Dir aufs beste empfohlen sein! Ich habe gute Menschen zu Dienern — baß sie nicht zerstreut, nicht unglucklich werben! Wie steht es um Richard, 5 meinen Schreiber?

Ferbinanb. Er ift Dir vorangegangen. Sie haben ihn als Mitschulbigen bes Hochverraths enthauptet.

Egmont. Arme Seele! — Noch Eins, und bann leb' wohl, ich kann nicht mehr. Was auch den Geist gewaltsam 10 beschäftigt, fordert die Natur zulett doch unwiderstehlich ihre Rechte, und wie ein Kind, umwunden von der Schlange, des erquickenden Schlass genießt, so legt der Müde sich noch einmal vor der Pforte des Todes nieder und ruht tief aus, als ob er einen weiten Weg zu wantern hätte. — Noch Eins — 15 Ich kenne ein Mädchen, Du wirst sie nicht verachten, weil sie mein war. Nun ich sie Dir empfehle, sterb' ich ruhig. Du bist ein edler Mann; ein Weib, das den sindet, ist geborgen. Lebt mein alter Abolyh? Ist er frei?

Ferdinand. Der muntre Greis, ber Guch zu Pferbe

Egmont. Derfelbe.

Ferdinand. Er lebt, er ift frei.

Egmont. Er weiß ihre Wohnung; laß Dich von ihm führen, und lohn' ihm bis an fein Enbe, baß er Dir ben 25 Weg zu biesem Kleinobe zeigt. — Leb' wohl!

Verdinand. Ich gehe nicht.

Eg mont (ihn nach der Thure brangend). Leb' wohl!

Verbinand. D lag mich noch!

Egmont. Freund, feinen Abschied!

30 (Er begleitet Ferdinanden bis an die Thur und reißt fich bort von ihm los. Ferdinand, betäubt, entfernt fich eilend.)

Eg mont (allein). Feinbfeliger Mann! Du glaubtest nicht, mir diese Wohlthat durch Deinen Sohn zu erzeigen. Durch ihn bin ich der Sorgen los und der Schmerzen, der Furcht und jedes ängstlichen Gefühls. Sanft und dringend fordert die Natur ihren letten Zoll. Es ist vorbei, es ist beschlossen! 5 Und was die lette Nacht mich ungewiß auf meinem Lager wachend hielt, das schläsert nun mit unbezwinglicher Gewißsheit meine Sinnen ein.

Er fest fich aufs Rubebett. Mufit.

Sußer Schlaf! Du kommft, wie ein reines Gluck, unges 10 beten, unersleht am willigsten. Du lösest bie Knoten ber strengen Gedanken, vermischest alle Bilber der Freude und bes Schnerzes; ungehindert sließt ber Kreis innerer Harmonien, und, eingehüllt in gefälligen Wahnsinn, versinken wir und hören auf zu sein.

(Er entschläft; bie Dinfit begleitet feinen Schlimmer. Sinter feinem Lager icheint fich bie Maner zu eröffnen, eine glanzende Erscheinung zeigt sich. Die Freiheit in himmlischem Gewande, von einer Klarheit umfloffen, ruht auf einer Wolte. Gie hat die Buge von Rlarchen, und neigt fich gegen ben schlafenden Belben. Gie brudt eine bebanernbe 20 Empfindung aus, fie icheint ihn zu beflagen. Bald faßt fie fich, und mit aufmunternder Geberde zeigt fie ihm bas Bundel Bfeile, bann ben Stab mit bem Sute. Gie heißt ihn froh fein, und indem fie ihm andeutet, daß fein Tob den Provingen die Freiheit verschaffen werbe, ertennt fie ihn als Sieger und reicht ihm einen Lorbeerfrang. Wie fie 25 fich mit bem Rrange bem Saupte nabet, macht Egmont eine Bewegung, wie einer, ber fich im Colafe regt, bergefialt, bag er mit bem Beficht aufwarts gegen fie liegt. Gie halt ben Rrang über feinem Sampte ichwebend; man hort gang von weitem eine friegerische Minfif von Erommeln und Pfeifen; bei dem leisesten Laut berselben verschwindet 30 bie Erscheinung. Der Schall wird stärfer. Egmont erwacht; tas Gefängniß wird vom Morgen mäßig erhellt. Seine erste Bewegung ift, nach dem Saupte gu greifen ; er fteht auf und fieht fich um, indem er bie Sand auf bem Sanpte behalt.)

Verschwunden ift ber Krang! Du schönes Bild, bas Licht 35

bes Tages hat Dich verscheuchet! Ja, sie waren's, sie waren vereint, die beiben sußesten Freuden meines Herzens. Die göttliche Freiheit, von meiner Geliebten borgte sie die Gestalt; das reizende Mädchen kleidete sich in der Freundin himmlisches 5 Gewand. In einem ernsten Augenblick erscheinen sie vereinigt, ernster als lieblich. Wit blutbesleckten Sohlen trat sie vor mir auf, die wehenden Falten des Saumes mit Blut besleckt. Es war mein Blut und vieler Edlen Blut. Nein, es ward nicht umsonst vergossen. Schreitet durch! Braves Bolk! 10 Die Siegesgöttin sührt Dich an! Und wie das Meer durch Eure Dämme bricht, so brecht, so reißt den Wall der Tyrannei zusammen, und schwemmt erfäusend sie von ihrem Grunde, den sie sich anmaßt, weg!

### Trommeln näher.

50rch! Horch! Wie oft rief mich biefer Schall zum freien Schritt nach bem Felbe bes Streits und bes Siegs! Wie munter traten bie Gefährten auf der gefährlichen, rühmlichen Bahn! Auch ich schreite einem ehrenvollen Tode aus diesem Kerker entgegen; ich sterbe für die Freiheit, für die ich lebte 20 und focht, und ber ich mich jetzt leibend opfre.

Der hintergrund wird mit einer Reihe fpanifcher Colbaten befest, welche hellebarben tragen.

Ja, führt sie nur zusammen! Schließt Eure Reihen, Ihr schreckt mich nicht. Ich bin gewohnt, vor Speeren gegen 25 Speere zu stehen und, rings umgeben von bem brohenben Tod, bas muthige Leben nur doppelt rasch zu fühlen.

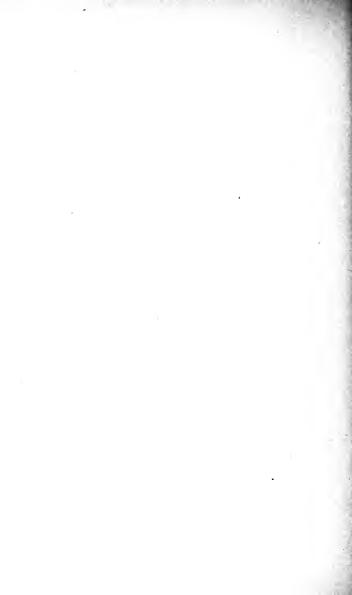
### Trommeln.

Dich schließt ber Feind von allen Seiten ein! Es blinken Schwerter; Freunde, höhern Muth! Im Rucken habt ihr 30 Cltern, Weiber, Kinder! (Auf die Dache zeigenb.)

Und biese treibt ein hohles Wort bes Gerrichers, nicht ihr Gemuth. Schütt Gure Guter! Und Guer Liebstes zu erretten, fallt freudig, wie ich Euch ein Beispiel gebe!

(Trommeln. Wie er auf die Made los und auf die hinterthur zus 5 geht, fällt ber Borhang; die Musik fällt ein und schließt mit einer Siegessymphonie bas Stuck.)

an salence



# NOTES.

#### Аст I.

P. 5, l. 2, Armbruft chiefen, crossbow shooting.—The word Armbruft, which occurs in various forms in most Teutonic languages, has been formed by means of phonetic corruption from the Lat. arcubalista, or the abbreviated arbalista, the origin of the French 'arbalête.' The circumstance that Armbruft was originally used, not as a feminine, but as a neuter or masculine noun, speaks in itself against the assumption that it is a German compound, formed from Arm and Bruft.

1. 6, etc. Min schießt, etc., now shoot on (or 'away'), that there be an end of it.—When the adj. ass, asset as a predicate, it denotes

idiomatically 'finished;' 'at an end;' 'gone,' etc.

In nehmt mir's, etc., you will not take it from me.—The present tense with the expletive brdh, is here used in order to express emphatically the speaker's certainty that Jetter will not deprive him of the prize.

- 1.7. The technical phrase brei Ninge famour; (used in popular language for brei samuage Ninge), will best be translated lit. three black rings.—The word Ninge denotes in target-shooting the 'concentric circles drawn round the bull's eye.' The nearer the marksman hit the bull's eye the more circles or centres were outside the hit. Soest has left three circles outside the bull's eye, and he tells Jetter, that he never made such a successful hit.
- 1. 8. Eure Tage, say in all your life.—The word Tage may be used in German with a possessive pronoun—inflected or uninflected—in the sense of Lebtage, in order to denote, 'the whole life-time of a man.'

Unto fo mar ith, and so I am.—In similar exclamations, expressing the result of an action, the conditional mood is used in German, whilst the indicative is employed in English.

- 1. 9. Meister stands here for Schützenmeister, master of the marksmen, in the same way as König in the next line stands for Schützenfönig.
- 1. 10. Dazu, to boot.—The shooting match was a Rénigéschießen, i.e. he who was the most successful shot was king of the year among the marksmen.
  - 1. 11. Ihr follt dafür, etc., but then you shall pay double scot, i. e. twice

the amount which each of them has to contribute to the general score. Cp. p. 6, l. 24.

1. 12. 3hr follt, etc. The irony of this remark is self-evident.

1. 14. Semand etwas abhandeln, to buy something of any one (by bargaining).

1. 15. 3d) bin iden, etc. Buyck, being a native of Holland, stayed at Brussels as a guest; hence his remark that 'as it is, he has been here a long time, and is indebted for many civilities.'

1. 16. Fehl' ich stands here for wenn ich fehle. Cp. on contracted conditional clauses of the kind, my Modern German Reader, I (C. P. S.), pp. 69, 20; 84, 13, notes; or Schiller's Historische Skizzen (C. P. S.), p. 18, l. 9, n.

Omit so in the translation, and render ist by the future of the verb

1. 18, etc. Trein (contracted of barein) reben, to have a word in the matter.—Soest seems to have been quite certain that Jetter would not beat him in the match, but he feared that Buyck who, as a soldier under Egmont, was sure to be a good shot, would deprive him of the prize.

1. 19. Nur immerhin, go on.

- 1. 20. The Britschmeister, or Britschenmeister, was a kind of harlequin or busson marker at shooting-matches, who, as Adelung explains, 'pointed out the spot which had been hit in the target, and made the spectators laugh by his gestures with his sword of lath (Britsche, or Britsche).' He generally used to bow in a comical manner to the successful marksman, as many times as the latter had made hits; and it is to this circumstance that Buyck alludes in exclaiming Nun, Britschmeister, Reverenz! which may be rendered, well, marker, make your how.
- 1. 23. Bivat, Herr König, etc., long live the king, hurrah! and hurrah again!—The Latin 'vivat' (cp. the Fr. 'vive'), from vivere, 'to live,' may be rendered long live, whether it stands by itself or is connected with the adj. hoth; but hoth alone may also be translated, long live, or hurrah; the verb leben being understood.
- P. 6, l. 1. Bare Meister, etc. Buyck, as a soldier under Egmont, considers his victory as an insignificant feat, and deprecating the honour of being proclaimed 'king of the year,' he exclaims that even master would be too much.
- 1. 4. Friesland, or Vriesland, is one of the most nothern provinces of Holland. The Frisians, or Frieslanders, were always distinguished by great bravery and their zeal for the Protestant cause.

1. 5. Daß ich, etc., let me tell you. The conj. daß is sometimes used in popular language in similar phrases, corresponding to the clauses, 3ch fage end); ich bemerke endh, etc. Cp. the Fr. que je vous dise.

1. 6. The familiar expression wie ift's, stands here for was giebt es,

what is the matter? or what is it?

1. 9. Render here gegen, compared with, and Schlucker, bungler.

1. 10. etc. Mit ber Buchfe, etc., with the gun he certainly hits as no one else, etc.—Buyck wishes to intimate that Egmont is a better marksman than he himself, even when using the crossbow; but that with a gun, Egmont 'is sure (erst) to hit better than any one else in the world.' The adv. erst, in the sense in which it is used here, corresponds somewhat to the Lat. 'vero' and has no single equivalent in English. On Egmont's skill in shooting, and on the high esteem in which this art was held by the Flemish, see pp. 9, l. 15; 112, l. 6, notes.

Midt etwa, etc., i. e. not merely when he is perchance in good luck or in the vein.

- 1. 11. Wie er ansegt, etc., as soon as he levels, a bull's eye is made.—The adv. rein is here synonymous with ganglich, quite, and the past participle geschossen is used to denote the certainty of the action.
  - 1. 13. Das mare auch, etc., that would be a nice fellow who, etc.
- 1. 14. The idiomatic elliptical phrase nicht zu vergeffen, in the sense of we must not forget; let us not forget, somewhat resembles in its structure the phrase daß ich euch sage in 1. 5.
- l. 15. Nahren, to maintain; Rechnung, here charge. The clause Bein her is elliptical, the verb bringt being understood.
  - 1. 17. Es ift, etc., it has been settled.
- 1. 18. etc. Turn fremb by ein Frember. The allusion in Buyck's remark is self-evident.
- l. 20. The adv. ja corresponds in similar phrases to the expressions *I declare*; why, etc.
- l. 21. The conj. both here strengthens the assertion, and corresponds somewhat to the English after all.
  - sie und . . . sassen, lit. 'leave them to us,' i.e. respect them.
- 1. 23. The verb gastiren, denoting like tractiven (p. 5, l. 15), to treat; to entertain, is formed from Gast, guest, by means of the termination iten, or irren, which is now more generally used with verbs derived from modern foreign languages.

will nicht haben, does not wish; will not allow.

- 1. 24. Busammenlegen, here to club together.
- 1. 26. Ofine Prainbis (from the Lat. 'praejudicium'), without prejudice to the established custom, i.e. 'saving (or 'reserving') our

rights.' Ruysum intimates that he wishes to consider Buyck's offer as an exceptional case only.

1. 27. Splenbib (pron. splenbib), from the Lat. 'splendidus,' is used in colloquial speech for freigebig, liberal; munificent.

Ge laufen zu laffen, we ee gebeiht, is an idiomatic phrase denoting to spend freely when prosperous.

- 1. 30. Ihro Majestat Bohl, to the health of your majesty.—The now obsolete form Ihro is the O. H. German iro, the gen. and dat. of the seminine pronoun si (sie). It was formerly used in official style, especially in connection with titles.
- P. 7, l. 1. Jetter, the malcontent tailor, is anxious to remove the ambiguity of which the general form Ihro admits, which may signify both your and his. He therefore substitutes the more distinct Gure for Ihro.
- 1. 2. Bon herzen should here be rendered, heartily, and in the next line but one, from his heart.

Doch jo fein foll, must be so.

- 1. 5. Ruysum, being deaf, did not understand the drift of Soest's speech, and seems to think that the latter has brought out another toast. Soest, however, merely adds the name of the king in the explanation of his speech, which circumstance only increases the misunderstanding.
- 1. 7. In allergnabigh, most gracious, the superlative is strengthened by aller, the genitive of all.
- 1. II. The verb tröften, 'to comfort,' denotes, when referring to a deceased person, to bless; to have mercy on his soul, both in biblical and popular language. Serr, here sovereign.
- l. 12. Explosen, earth, denotes the whole world, corresponding to the Latin 'orbis terrarum.' Charles V was the most powerful potentate of his times, and the saying that 'the sun never set in his dominions,' is well known. Strada (i, p. 10), in speaking of his power, says, 'that giant who boasted that he had extended his hands beyond the Pillars of Hercules.' (Ille gigas, qui Herculeos ultra terminos extendisse manus gloriabatur), which is an allusion to the Emperor's device, consisting of the Pillars of Hercules and the motto of plus ultra, i. e. 'and beyond that.'

(Such is here an ethical dative, which is used with personal pronouns, in order to denote an individual interest, regarding some fact, in the person speaking, or spoken to. This kind of dative occurred formerly also in English.

1. 13. Wenn er Euch, etc. Goethe has here sketched the characters of-

Charles V and his son Philip II, in accordance with a parallel which Strada draws between the two sovereigns. He says (i. p. 66): 'For the Emperor, who was of easy access, and to whom one could speak without difficulty, behaved like a private person, being everywhere confident in his own majesty. And he was so versatile in everything, and his mind so pliant, that he easily assumed foreign habits; so that he was not less a German with the Germans, or an Italian with the Italians, or a Spaniard with the Spaniards, than he was a Fleming with the Flemings. Philip, however, was, and showed himself to be in everything, a thorough Spaniard. He spoke little, and only in Spanish; he showed himself rarely in public, and seemed to aspire to veneration by retirement. He changed nothing in his apparel and pomp which he had brought with him from Spain. All this, however, was interpreted by the people, whose minds were already excited, as pride and contempt; they being disgusted by that very difference of manners.' (Nam Cæsar aditu facilis alloquioque, privatum in modum demittebat se, securus ubique Majestatis sua. Atque, ut erat versatili ad omnia pariter ingenio, mores exteros ita induebat, ut non minus cum Germanis Germanum ageret, Italumque cum Italis, aut cum Hispanis Hispanum: quam Belgis suis se Belgam præstaret. Philippus contra, et esse et videri omnibus Hispanus : parce loqui, nec nisi Hispanice ; publico libenter abstinere, et quasi ex abdito venerationem intendere: de vestitu, deque cetero cultu, quem attulerat ab Hispania, nihil immutare. Id vero commotis semel animis, superbia et contemptus habebatur, perinde quasi ea morum diversitate ipsi fastidirentur.)

l. 17. It is an historical fact that the Netherlanders wept at the abdication of Charles V. In describing the ceremony of the abdication, Strada reports (i, p. 7): 'With tears in his eyes, he paused a moment, and he drew abundant tears from those who were present.' (Subortis lacrymis substitit: ex eorumque, qui aderant, oculis ubertim lacrymas expressit.)

Cp. Motley, Rise of the Dutch Republic, i, p. 108.

1. 18. Regiment is here used in the sense of Regierung.

1. 25. So... wir and finb, however... we may be.—Strada says (i. p. 26) 'that the Netherlanders speedily forget the injuries they have received, unless they see themselves despised as persons who can easily put up with anything; then, indeed, they are quite implacable in their anger.' (Nisi si contemni se videant, tamquam ex facili tolerantes; tunc enimvero implacabiliter excandescere.)

1. 29. Gentith is a collective term formed from Muth (cp. the English 'mood'), and was primarily used to express the intellectual power of volition, affection, etc., in general, and also the temporary state of the

mind. It has a very comprehensive meaning; here it may be rendered, affection.

Goethe frequently follows the former German usage, in employing gegen instead of für, after expressions of 'love' and 'affection,' in the sense of for or towards.

- l. 32. There are several passages in Strada which refer to Egmont's popularity. In speaking of the fervent wish of the Flemish to see him appointed their Regent, he says (i, p. 33): 'He had, too, an innate friendliness, and (that rare quality) a popularity which did not detract from the dignity of his nobility.' (Accedebat innata viri comitas et [quod rarum est] innoxia nobilitati popularitas.) And in describing the effect which his execution had on the people, he states (ibid. i, p. 328): 'He was beloved by all' (In omnium amoribus erat).
- P. 8, l. 1. Semand auf den Sänden tragen, lit. 'to carry any one on one's hands,' is a figure of speech for to treat any one most tenderly, 'to bestow upon any one affection and admiration.' The Latin equivalent for that phrase is actually used by Strada in describing Egmont's popularity, viz. Erat in oculis . . . Belgarum, comes Egmontius. (Cp. p. 9. l. 15, n.) Here, however, a literal translation will be preferable, because the phrase is put in the conditional mood; only, to make the English version more emphatic, the adverb actually might be inserted before carry.

Man ihm ansieht, one can read in his face; one need only look at him to see.—Bemand etwas ansiehen, signifies 'to perceive something by looking at any one.'

- 1. 2. Das freie Leben, joyousness. The adjective frei is used to denote 'lively;' 'gay;' 'sprightly,' as well as 'free.'
- 1. 3. Gute Meinung, here kindly feeling. The expression Meinung was formerly also used for 'affection;' 'love,' etc.
- 1. 5. The phrase Jemand (hoch) leben laffer, used in a convivial sense, denotes to drink the health of any one; to cheer anyone.

Laft ben, etc., a cheer for Count Egmont.—Buyck, having carried off the prize, it was for him to give the first toast, and, being a soldier under Egmont, he is challenged by Soest to give his master's health.

The impersonal phrase, es ist an mir, end, etc., signifies 'it is my, your turn;' 'it is for me, for you,' etc. Cp. the French, 'c'est à moi, à vous,' etc.

l. 6, etc. Eine Gesundheit bringen, denotes in general to propose a toast, whilst Jemands Gesundheit ausbringen signifies to drink (or 'to propose') any one's health.

1. 8. Cp. p. 5, l. 23, n.

1. 9. The battle of Saint Quentin (Goethe adopted the spelling 'Quintin' from Strada) was fought on Aug. 11, 1557, between the forces and allies of Philip II, mainly consisting of Englishmen, Germans, and Spaniards, and the army of Henry II of France. The French were totally defeated, chiefly through the gallantry and promptness of Egmont. Compare Schiller's Historische Skizzen, p. 4, l. 21, etc.

l. 14, etc. Einem Eine auf den Pelz (more usually auf die Haut) brennen, is an idiomatic phrase for to shoot, to fire at any one. Translate Hab'—gebrennt, still I fired one more shot at the French. The form gebrennt for the more usual gebrannt is very appropriate in the mouth of the

speaker. Bum Abschied, as a parting gift.

1. 17. Den Sing haben, etc., that victory we gained quite alone; ba gings friid, there was brisk work.—The town of Gravelines is situated near the sea-shore and the river Aa, about midway between Calais and Dunkirk. The armies of Philip II under Egmont, and of Henry II under Marshal de Thermes, met near that place on 13th July, 1558, and a sanguinary battle ensued, which resulted in the total defeat of the French. The main onset was made by Egmont and his light cavalry, but the final victory was also owing to the Germans, who turned the left flank of the enemy, when the English made their opportune and effective appearance. Cp. Schiller's Hist. Skizzen, p. 5, l. 14, etc.

1. 18. Brennen und sengen, lit. 'to burn and singe,' is used as a

general term for to lay waste by fire.

The term  $\mathfrak{Balf}(\mathfrak{g})$  ( $\mathfrak{Belf}(\mathfrak{g})$ ) denotes all nations of Romance origin, but is now more specially used with reference to Italians only; when it refers, however, to a particular Romance nationality, it should be rendered accordingly. In the present scene it is applied to the French. As to the etymology of  $\mathfrak{Balf}(\mathfrak{g})$ , some derive it from the O. H. G. 'Wal(a)h,' i. e. 'foreign,' which word is again traced to the Lat. 'Gallus'; whilst others trace it to the Sanskrit 'Mlechha,' which denotes a person who talks indistinctly, in the same way as the Greeks called the barbarians 'Ay $\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\sigma_0$ , i. e. 'speechless.'

l. 19. The country was mercilessly ravaged by the troops under Marshal de Thermes, whom Strada describes (i, p. 20) as 'an old general who plundered and ravaged maritime Flanders' (veterem belli

ducem, Flandriae maritima praedis incendiisque vexantem).

l. 20. Handfest, i. e. 'having a strong hand' or 'fist,' corresponds to the English familiar expression strong-fisted. Hielten . . . wiber, rather unusual for widerstanden.

l. 21, etc. Das Maul (more dignified, ben Mund or das Geficht) verzerren, to make wry faces. Cp. p. 9, l. 3, n: zucken, here to waver.

Il. 22, 23. Da marb Egment bas Bferb, etc. Egmont stands here in the dative, in accordance with the idiomatic peculiarity of the German language to use, in instances like the present, the dative of a noun, instead of the possessive case. That Egmont's horse was shot under him at the commencement of the fight is stated by Meteren (i. 21), whose account Goethe followed closely in the first part of his description of the battle; the second part is based on that given by Strada.

l. 24. The adverbs hittüber, herüber, correspond here to the English backwards and forwards, in which backwards is the equivalent for herüber, (cp. the Latin 'ultro citroque'). The expression is here used to denote the doubtful state of the battle in its first stage, as will be

seen from 1. 26, n.

Mann für Mann, etc. The prepositions für, gegen, and mit, which are all to be rendered here, to, are in German appropriately varied, in accordance with the character of the respective combatants in the hand-to-hand conflict. It may be of some interest to know that the first two prepositions occur in the same combinations, in the original Dutch account of Meteren, viz. 'Man vor Man, Peerden teghen Peerden.'

l. 25. An . . . hin is here synonymous with lange, along. It was low tide—of which circumstance Marshal de Thermes intended to avail himself in order to make his escape—and the fight took place along the broad sands towards Calais.

1. 26. We give here, at once, the principal points of Strada's description of the battle, which Goethe has adapted in so masterly a manner to his purpose: 'For after the two veteran armies had been fighting for a while with doubtful issue, an unexpected event entirely destroyed the French army, which was then beginning to waver. Ten English vessels were by chance sailing that way, and having noticed the battle from the distance, they hastily made towards the mouth of the river Aa, and firing on the flank of the French, they brought down upon them from the seaward side, where they considered themselves quite secure, a storm which was the more terrible because it was unexpected. The lines of the infantry were broken, the cavalry was seized with a panic, and the whole army was routed, so that scarcely any one was left of the whole mass to report the disaster to their friends . . . And as if to increase the disgrace of the vanquished, those who had escaped and wandered about Flanders without knowing their way, were miserably killed by the women who flocked from the villages with cudgels and sticks.' (Dum enim a veteranis utrimque exercitibus, dubio aliquamdiu Marte, conseruntur manus, inclinantem paululum Gallorum aciem inopinatus repente casus plane perdidit. Naves Britannica decem illac forte pratervehebantur, conspectaque procul pugna, ad ostium fluminis Haæ festinanter admotæ, Gallorum latera tormentis invadunt tempestatemque a mari, unde sese inaccessos rebantur hostes, adeo improvisam, ideoque majorem important, ut solutis peditum ordinibus, transmisso in equites metu, profligato universo exercitu, vix e tanto dein numero superfuerit, qui nuncium cladis referret ad suos... In quo et illud victis accessit ad ignominiam, quod eorum reliquias fer ignota Flandriæ loca errabundas, egressae e pagis gregatim mulieres fustibus sudibusque... misere contrucidarunt, Strada, i, pp. 20, 21.)

1. 27. The onomatopoetic interjections hav, have correspond to the

Enlgish bang, bang.

Immer mit, etc., cannon after cannon, right into, etc.

1. 29. The incidents related in the concluding lines of p. 8 and in the first lines of p. 9 are taken from Meteren.

1. 31. Herbei, say approach; the verb fommen being here understood.

1. 32. The English cannon struck also their allies, because, as Meteren says, 'the two parties were so close together.' The adv. we'll is here used in the sense of junction, at times.

P. 9, l. 1. The verb bruch does not signify here, as seems generally to be supposed, that the firing broke the *lines* of the French, but that it 'broke their spirit,' that it disheartened the French, which version is supported by the statement of Meteren, 'that the firing destroyed the courage of the French and emboldened the Flemish.'

Da ging's, there was brisk work.

1. 2, etc. The interjection riff raff, which is here used to express the rapidly succeeding crackling noise of musket reports, may be translated, crack, crack.

Cp. for herüber, hinüber p. 8, 1. 24, n.

Miles took geschiagen, etc. The use of the past participle in this line as also in the next and in 1. 7, without the requisite aux. verb (wurde), imparts great vigour and force to the speech.

1. 3. Sprengen is here used for to drive violently; to force.

The expression enfanten (used of beasts only) instead of entrinten, is here employed to express the speaker's contempt for the enemy.

1. 4. The elliptical, clause was-hinterbrein may be rendered, we Dutchmen jumped straight after them.

The pron. mas, when used as in the present instance, in an indefinite and collective manner, may be omitted in the English rendering, or translated, as further on (1. 7), those who.

1. 5. Uns... ward erst wohl, etc., we felt the more comfortable. Cp. on erst, in the present signification, p. 6, 1. 10, n.

- 1. 6. Summer has here the meaning of without stopping. The river alluded to is the Aa, which was in the rear of the French army. The sea was on their right hand, and the enemy in front.
- 1. 7. Zusammenhauen (mil. term), to cut to pieces. Begichießen, to shoot down. Bas nun noch durchbrach, those who escaped. See above, note to 1. 4.
  - 1. 8. Gud is here an ethical dative. Cp. p. 7, l. 12, n.
- 1. 10. Das Pfetchen reichen, to stretch out the little paw, corresponds nearly to the idiomatic English phrase, to draw in one's horns. With reference to the conclusion of peace, Strada adds to his above-cited account of the battle the remark, 'Thus Henry King of France readily accepted the peace which he refused when favoured by fortune.' (Sie Henricus Gallia rex, quam fortuna blandiente respuerat pacem . . . non illibenter illam complexus est.)

Goethe, Lessing, and Schiller often use the form Friebe, for Frieben, in the accus. case, when it occurs without the article. Cp. Lessing's Minna v. Barnhelm (C. P. S.), p. 30, l. 1.

- 1. 13. Cp. for the various renderings of hed, p. 5, 1. 23, n. Abermal, once more; again.—The adverb aber, now chiefly used for 'but,' was formerly employed for 'again'; in which signification it still occurs in the compound form abermal(3), or aber und abermals.
- 1. 15. Strada says (i, p. 33), with reference to the desire of the Netherlanders to see Egmont appointed as their Regent, 'All the Flemish looked fondly up to Count Egmont, a prince glorious in warfare, and who was excelled by nobody, whether when engaged in battle against the enemy, or in time of peace at tournaments, or in shooting at the target with the gun, which latter art is held in high esteem by the people.' (Erat in oculis votisque Belgarum, Comes Egmontius, clarus militari scientia Princeps, manuque, sive inter hostes, sive domi equestribus in ludis decurrendis, librandoque ad signum sclopo [a quibus magna genti existimatio] nulli secundus, &c..) Strada further adds, that Egmont's brilliant exploits at St. Quentin and Gravelines, which were publicly acknowledged even by the King himself, endeared him above all to his countrymen; so that if the votes of the army and the wishes of the people had been consulted, he certainly would have been appointed Regent of the Netherlands.
- 1. 17. Wahr bletbt wahr is an idiomatic expression corresponding to the English truth is truth. The pronoun mix is here an ethical dative.
  - 1. 18. Cp. on ist's an mir the Grammatical Note to p. 8, 1. 5.
  - 1. 21. In bem Saufe, i e. in the House of Habsburg. This assertion

is based on the fact, that the easily satisfied Netherlanders had some reason to be pleased with the government of several female Regents, who were descendants of the House of Habsburg. Margaret of Austria (or Savoy), daughter of the Emperor Maximilian I, and paternal aunt to Charles V, governed the Netherlands from 1504 to 1530 with prudence and gentleness, and gained the good-will of the people. Her successor, Mary, Queen Dowager of Hungary and sister of Charles V—the famous huntress-queen—was likewise popular among the Netherlanders. For Margaret of Parma, see p. 13, 1. 16, n.

1. 23. Rsug ift fie, etc. Strada portrays the Regent's character in the following words (i, p. 42): 'She possessed, besides, a ready presence of mind, and in action a wonderful dexterity to steer in whichever direction she chose.... Then, as to piety, she had indeed a very great master, Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Order of Jesus, to whom she used to confess, and that more frequently than was customary in those times.' (Ceterum ingenium ei promptum ac praesens, interque agendum, velificationis in omnem fartem obliquandae mira dexteritas... Porro ad pietatem magno sane magistro usa est, Ignatio Loyola, Societatis Jesu fundatore: apud quem expiare a noxis animum, idquecrebrius aliquanto, quam ea ferrent tempora, consuevit, &c.)

1. 24, etc. Sielte fie's, etc., if she would only not hold so fast and stiffly, etc.—The expression Pfuffe, priest; parson, has been used, since Luther, with a shade of contempt.

Sie ift boch, etc., it is also her fault.

1. 25. In addition to the four sees of Arras, Cambray, Tournay, and Utrecht, Philip II created fourteen new bishoprics (viz. those of Malines, Antwerp, Bois le Duc, Rurmond, Ghent, Bruges, Ypres, Saint Omer, Namur, Haarlem, Middelburgh, Leeuwarden, Groningen, and Deventer) by substituting bishops for the abbots, who used to be elected by the Chapters of the religious institutions themselves. This unconstitutional measure greatly incensed the people, who saw in it an expedient for enriching foreign priests by Flemish wealth, and for gaining fanatical agents for the extinction of 'heresy' in the Netherlands. The express. Difformuben for Difforf is, of course, rather contemptuously used.

1. 26. Wezu die, etc. I wonder what is the use of them.—Sollen is in similar phrases used elliptically, the verd nügen, to be of use, being understood. Nicht wahr, daß man... fann, surely, in order to enable them.

1. 29. Go fei um ber Meligion, etc. This and similar complaints were, according to Meteren and Strada, loudly and frequently uttered by the people.

The phrase es hat fich is ironically used, some verb, corresponding to the preceeding assertion,—here, zu glauben—being understood. It must be translated according to the sense of the passage in which it occurs. Here Ja, es, etc., may be rendered, Oh yes, that is likely.

[P. 9, 10.

1. 30. etc. Ging's . . . 3u, things went on; all was done. - Goethe mentions, in accordance with Meteren, three sees only, because Utrecht

was within the archiepiscopate of Cologne.

1. 32. Möthig, here needed.—The phrase es fest (familiar for giebt) denotes, there arises vexation, etc.

- P. 10, l. 1. Mütteln und schütteln is one of those alliterative rhyming expressions in which the German language abounds, and which may frequently be rendered into English by a single word. Here, however, we may translate ruttelt und ichuttelt, stir and shake, and truber in the next line, muddier. The speaker wishes to imply that 'the more one looks into and agitates the matter, the more unsatisfactory it becomes.'
- 1. 3. Sie-thun, lit. she can add nothing to it, nor take anything from it, i.e., the Regent has no power in the matter, and can make it neither better nor worse.
- 1. 5. The psalms, partly translated into French verse by the poet Clément Marot (b. 1495; d. 1544) and completed at Geneva by the celebrated Theodore Beza, or rather De Bèze (b. 1519; d. 1605), who appended to them suitable melodies, enjoyed the greatest popularity in Flanders. The prohibition to sing them was founded on the edict, promulgated by Charles V at Augsburg, Sept. 25, 1550, according to which all kinds of private worship, as well as the reading of the Scriptures, were forbidden to laymen on pain of death; and it is recorded (Brandt, Hist. der Reformatie, i. 169) that one Thomas Calberg, being convicted of having copied some hymns from a book printed at Geneva, was burned alive.
  - 1. 6. The obsolete pl. form, Reimen for Reime, is very appropriate in the mouth of the speaker.
    - 1. 8. Schelmenlieder, frivolous songs.
    - 1. 9. Und Sachen, Gott weiß, and Heaven knows what.
    - 1. 10. 3hrer, some of them. i.e. of the Psalms.
    - 1. 11. Richts, 'nothing,' i.e. no harm.
  - 1. 12. The ironical phrase ich wollte sie fragen, I should ask their leave, indeed! refers to the authorities who forbade the singing of the In unserer Broving, i.e. in Flanders, the native province of Psalms. Buvck.
    - 1. 13. Das macht, whether followed by baß or not, expresses

idiomatically that is, because. Cp. the Fr. cela fait que.—Egmont was Stadtholder of Flanders, as well as of Artois.

1. 14. Nach etwas fragen, is here equivalent to sich um etwas befüm-

mern, to trouble oneself about anything.

- l. 15. In order to show that the Psalms are sung throughout Flanders by anybody who chooses (wer Belieben hat), the speaker mentions the important city of Ghent (Flemish, 'Gend'), which is situated in East Flanders, and Ypres (Flemish 'Yperen'), which is situated in West Flanders, and was formerly a town of great importance.
- 1. 16. Es ist ja wohl, surely there is.— Ein geistlich (for geistliches) Lied, a sacred (or 'religious') song.

1. 18. & iff. etc. i.e. it is devotional and edifying.

1. 20. Es fei nicht auf, it is not done in.

1. 21. etc. Render here bod immer, anyhow, and ba, therefore, or so. (Strang fein laffen, to leave anything alone.

- 1. 22. Suquifitions biener, officials (or 'familiars') of the Inquisition. The inquisitors appointed sub-inquisitors, who, accompanied by a notary, collected written information in the provinces concerning suspected persons.
- 1. 24. Der Gewissenssmang sehlte noch, this restraint of conscience was yet wanting.—The elliptical exclamation bas sehlte noch is used to express the highest degree of disappointment or misery, and denotes, as in the present instance, that a certain event was yet wanting to complete anything unpleasant. Cp. the Fr. 'il ne manquait plus que cela.'
- 1. 27. Rount night auf, will not maintain itself.—The Inquisition was so deeply and universally abhorred by the Netherlanders, that it may be considered as the principal cause of their revolt against the Spanish rule; though it was not quite so mercilessly carried out there as in Spain.
- 1. 31. The adj. futul (pron. futāl), from Lat. 'fatalis,' is used in German to denote awkward; provoking, etc., but never in the sense of 'deadly,' as 'fatal' is in English.

Lieb, here used ironically, may be rendered, good.

P. 11, l. 4. Uber, here, across.

1. 5. A number of German field-preachers used to roam through the Netherlands, preaching the Gospel in the open air. Thousands of people flocked from all parts of the country to hear them (cp. l. 11), and thus they greatly contributed to the spread of the Reformation. The fact that there were two powerful agencies at work in the Netherlands for the furtherance of the Reformation, namely, the Lutheran and the Calvinistic elements, has been most skilfully illustrated by Goethe

in mentioning the popularity of the German preachers and of the French version of the Psalms.

l. 11. It is recorded that as many as 16,000 people listened one day to a preacher in an open field near Antwerp.

1. 12. Gefech', mess, is the familiar frequentative form for Gefech (from fechen), and denotes, rather contemptuously, anything cooked, more particularly a mixture.

Scrumtrommeln, are drumming, i. e. are knocking on the desk of the pulpit in the fashion of indifferent speakers, who wish to make up by vehement gestures for their want of eloquence.

1. 14. Ben ber Leber meg fprechen, is an idiomatic phrase, equivalent to vom herzen meg fprechen, to speak from one's heart; to speak out freely.

1. 17. Guch is here an ethical dative.

1. 18. Render here both auch, after all, and bran (contracted of baran), in it. Was is here used for etwas.

1. 19, etc. Mir ist's, etc., it has . . . been running in my, etc.

1. 22. Das glaub' ich, I should think so.

1. 24. Unb-nun, say and where is the harm.

1. 26. Buyck reminds his countrymen that whilst chatting they neglected to do honour to the wine and to the Prince of Orange.

1. 28. Den-vergessen, we must not forget him. The following demonstrative pronoun, bas, may be rendered, he.

1. 30. Brachte einen nicht hervor, could not pull you away.

1. 31. Cp. for Soch p. 5, 1. 23, n.

William, Prince of Orange, was a German by birth. He was born in 1533, at Dillenburg, in the county of Nassau, being the second son of Count William of Nassan, and of Countess Juliane of Stolberg. derived his surname from the small principality of Orange (Oranien), situated in the present department of Vaucluse, which he had inherited, in 1544, at the age of eleven, from his relative, Prince Réné of Orange. William of Orange was the founder of the national independence of the Netherlanders, who commonly designated him by the familiar name, 'Father William.' He gave up his exalted position and the comforts of wealth for a life of incessant struggle in the service of the people, and steadfastly refused the crown, repeatedly offered to him by the nation. Even his enemies could not deny him their tribute of admiration for his constancy in the unequal warfare which he had to wage, and his friends likened him to a rock in the ocean, 'tranquil amid raging billows' (cp. Das ift ein rechter Wall, p. 11, 1. 28). It may be truly said of him, that he combined almost all the virtues of the great benefactors of mankind known in the world's history. This great man

died in 1584, at the age of fifty-one, by the hand of the assassin Balthazar Gérard, a native of Burgundy.

P. 12, l. 1. Cp. for eine Gefundheit bringen, p. 8, 1. 6, n.

1. 2. Es lebe der Krieg, hurrah for war. Cp. the Fr. 'Vive la guerre.'

1. 6. Jetter's speech describes the feelings of peaceful citizens amidst the turmoil of war, with its universal confusion, uncertainty, and imminent dangers.

1.7, etc. Daß—geht, that it glibly slips from your mouth, i.e. the cheering in honour of war. The adv. wehl corresponds here somewhat to the English enough.

Bie lumpig, etc., but how wretched it (the war) makes us feel.—The term lumpig is here synonymous with jämmerlich, 'wretched'; 'miserable.'

1. 9. Das Getremmel, the (constant) beating of drums.—Getremmel is the frequentative form of tremmeln, and consequently denotes frequent repetition of the action.

1. 10. Da is often used in Germ. in the sense of hier, here. Cp. the

same usage of the English 'there' for 'here.'

Saufen, here troop. This word often occurs in the sing. number

without the letter n. Gezogen fommt, approaches.

1. 12. The verb bleiben, lit. 'to remain,' is used as an equivalent for to die, more particular with reference to persons perishing on the field of battle, or in consequence of a shipwreck. The expression probably conveys the notion that the person dying remains on the spot whilst others return. Cp. the Fr. 'rester sur le champ de bataille.'

1. 13. Gid brangen, harass (lit. press) each other.

1. 14. Dhue—begreift, say, without one ever comprehending. Cp. p 5, l. 8, n. Goethe's description of the vicissitudes of war is probably based on his reminiscences of the Seven Years' War, in the progress of which he took a lively interest when a boy.

1. 16, etc. Wie's . . . ergeht, how it fares with. Noth, distress.

1. 18. Es-fo, it will be our turn next.

1. 22. The idiomatic expression es übt fid) (wer), is here used ironically, signifying much can he practise (who).

1. 25. Auf is here used in the sense of gegen, against.

1. 20. Solten—Athem, we breathed freely again.—The Spanish garrisons were removed from the Netherlands, at the instance of the Regent, at the beginning of 1561.

1. 28. Gest! Die sagen, etc. they pressed you hardest, didn't they?— The interjection gest is often used, either ironically or in earnest, to express the certainty that the person spoken to will grant the truth of an assertion. It admits of various renderings, as 'I'd bet'; 'faith'; 'eh. is it not so?' etc. Cp. the French n'est-ce pas?

1. 29. Berit Er fich, mind your own business. The proper meaning is 'dont vex me, but vex your own self.'

1. 30. Die-bir, they were heavily billeted upon you.

1. 31. Maul, say tongue. The term Maul, 'mouth,' is properly used with reference to beasts only.

P. 13, l. 4. The word Tropf signifies literally a 'drop,' and figuratively a silly person; a blockhead, etc. Some etymologists trace the figurative meaning to the Low German Dröves, 'a silly person,' or to the Slavonic 'Traup,' 'a fool,' whilst others explain it by the circumstance that Tropf was formerly used for 'apoplexy,' and a person of weak understanding was called Tropf, he being considered as helpless as an apoplectic person. We may add that the word Tropf was employed for 'apoplexy' because it was supposed that that disease was caused by drops of water from the brain (cp. the French 'goutte'), and an apoplectic person was therefore equivalent to one whose brains were affected, and vice versû.

1. 7. The challenge bringt aud, etc., give us a toast of your own, is of course, addressed by Buyck to the citizens Jetter and Soest.

1. 12. For the benefit of non-musical readers it may briefly be stated that a canon is a musical composition, in which one voice begins a melody and another voice takes it up, note for note. Here the canon is formed by the successive exclamations of those assembled.

The old man refers, of course, to Ruysum.

1. 16. Margaret of Parma (b. 1522; d. 1586,) was the daughter of Charles V and Johonna van der Gheenst. She was brought up until her eighth year by the above-mentioned Margaret of Austria (cp. 9, 1. 21, n.), then Regent of the provinces. Upon the death of the latter in 1530, Margaret was entrusted to the care of the Emperor's sister, Mary, Queen Dowager of Hungary. Margaret was twice married; first to Alexander of Medici, and a few years after his death she married Ottavio Farnese. Duke of Parma. In the year 1559 her half-brother Philip II appointed her, 'for political reasons,' Regent of the Netherlands. Endowed with a powerful mind, possessing a proud and energetic character, and well versed in the art of diplomacy, she seemed the most suitable person for the difficult office; the more so, because she would not be considered a foreigner by the Netherlanders. In her appearance she was rather masculine and majestic; she was famous as a huntress, and outrivalled in this respect her instructress, Mary of Hungary. It is a fine dramatic touch of the author to make her appear on the stage in a huntingdress.

l. 18. Abstellen is here used for abbestellen, to countermand, and the indicative is emphatically employed for the imperative.

l. 21. The Regent refers to the dreadful scenes of image-breaking which took place in the Netherlands, in the latter part of August 1566.

1. 22. Berftreuen, here to divert.

1. 23. Dieje Bilber, i. e. the scenes of the riots.

1. 26. Das Rathlichste, lit. the most advisable, i. e. the wisest.

1. 27. Sollte ich, was I to have. Grimm, here wrath.

P. 14, l. 1. The verb anfachen is now generally used in the sense of 'to kindle,' but in the present instance it means to fan (Lat. 'afflare,' Fr. 'exciter'), an interpretation which is also confirmed by the authority of Jacob Grimm.

Umbertreiben, here to spread, and umftellen, to keep in.

1. 2. Berschütten, here to stifle ; to suffocate.

1. 4. The verb ift has in this phrase the signification of can.

1. 5. Lehrer designates here the above-mentioned religious teachers, or field-preachers. Cp. p. 11, l. 5, n.

1. 7, etc. Berruttet may here be rendered, unsettled, Schwindelgeift, spirit of infatuation, and unter fie gebaunt, implanted among them.

1. 10. Gingeln, lit. 'singly,' i. e. in full detail; minutely.

1. 12. Ruf denotes here rumour, and zuvor fomme, outrun.

1. 18. Goethe has selected for Margaret of Parma's secretary, whom he makes the exponent of liberal views and of a conciliatory policy, a courtier who, as is related by Strada, was, in September 1567, the hearer of a special letter to the King, in which she requested—after the imprisonment of Egmont and Horn—to be relieved of her post. (Machiavellum aulicum suum legat ad regem, etc., i, 301.) The conjecture that in selecting the name of the secretary Goethe had in his mind the celebrated Florentine historian Machiavelli, seems untenable.

1. 25. The fortified town of St. Omer, in the French Departement of

the Pas du Calais, belonged in those days to Flanders.

1. 26. The general outlines of the image-breaking riots contained in the following speech are condensed from the detailed account given by Strada (i, p. 216, etc.).

1. 31, etc. Alles—antreffen, everything sacred and holy which they find on their way.—The conjunction nur, when put in connection with the relative pronominal adverb was, strengthens the assertion.

P. 15, 1. 3. Cp. for Dpern p. 10, 1. 15, n.

1. 5. The name of the bishop was Martin Rithove.

1. 6. The towns of *Menin* (Flem. 'Meenen') and *Comines*, or *Commines* (Flem. 'Comin') in West Flanders, are situated on the river Lys

between Belgium and France, to which latter country part of Comines now belongs.

Verwich is the Flemish or German name of the well-known town of

Vervier in the Eastern Province of Liège.

- 1. 8. The tumultuous outbreak of the Iconoclasts is here called a conspiracy, in accordance with the account from which the present sketch has been condensed. It has, however, been historically proved that the movement was, to speak with Motley, 'a sudden explosion of popular revenge against the symbols of that Church by which the Reformers had been enduring such terrible persecution.'
  - 1. 9. The reflective verb sich erflären is here synonymous with sich

offenbaren, to manifest itself.

l. 10. etc. Render ergreift, overcomes, Wieberholung (l. 11), recital, and gefellt fich bagu, adds to my grief (that).

1. 12. Werbe, etc. The subjunctive is used in German in dependent

clauses containing an apprehension.

- 1. 14. The form Bergeiten Eure Soheit, instead of Bergeith Soheit, is used in 'official' style only, in addressing persons of a superior rank.
  - 1. 15. Grillen, fancies; wenn . . . auch, although.

1. 17. Mögen, may here be rendered, felt inclined.

1. 19. Fürs Nächste sorgen, provide for the nearest contingency.

1. 22. The pertinent answer of the Regent seems to be founded on Strada's remark (i, p. 194): 'It is easier to foresee than to avert the events which are in store for us.' (Quæ unumquemque manent, præsentire, quam vitare, facilius est.)<sup>1</sup>

1. 24, etc. Gin Bert für tausenb, lit. 'one word for a thousand,' i.e. in one word. In the clause 3hr-nicht, the present tense is used for the

future. Cp. p. 5, 1. 6, n.

1. 25. Lußt fie gelten, recognise them (i. e. the adherents of the new creed).

- 1. 26. Faßt—ein, admit them within the pale of civic order.—The drift of Machiavell's advice is, that the best mode of stifling the growing rebellion would be, to take off with one stroke the edge of the spreading ferment by declaring the new faith legal, and by placing its adherents in the eyes of the law on an equal footing with the true believers.
- <sup>1</sup> It may be of interest to know that Goethe alludes to the above saying—which most men probably have occasion to apply in their lives,—in a letter to Frau von Stein (Feb. 11. 1776), viz.—'Geht mir auch wie Margareten von Parma. Ich sehe viel voraus, was ich nicht ändern kann.'

- 1. 27. So habt, etc., i. e. thus you will pacify, etc.
- 1. 29. Berheert, here ruin.
- 1. 31. Gelbft die Frage, say the mere suggestion.
- P. 16, l. 1, etc. The present speech of the Regent is entirely founded on the account which Strada gives (i, p. 141, etc.) of the secret correspondence, carried on between her and Philip II. The letters, one hundred of which were in possession of that remarkable historian, were frequently written in cypher, and in all of them the King urged the Regent, to have constantly in view the safety of the Roman Catholic Church before anything else in the world. Strada further relates that Philip II was kept so well informed of all the doings of the heretics, that he actually sent to the Regent a list of their names (which was likewise in the hands of the historian), giving at the same time their rank, age, hiding-places, and even their personal appearance.
  - 1. 3. Wiffen will, say will not hear (of).
  - 1. 5. Translate here Meinung, doctrine.
  - 1. 8. Schärfe, say rigour.
- l. 9, etc. Render here nachfelse, be indulgent, bulbe, in the next line, tolerate, or be patient and Glauben, credit.
  - 1. 13. Jemand etwas wiffen laffen, to inform any one of anything
  - 1. 15. Den Krieg . . . anblasen, to kindle (the flame of) war.
- 1. 16. Strada states that the Flemish merchants were the principal promoters of the 'heretical' movement, they having been *infected* by their intercourse with foreign traders. The German soldiers who had been employed by Charles V and Philip II also contributed to the spread of 'heresy.'
- l. 19, etc. Transl. Möchte boch . . . eingeben, oh that . . . would suggest, etc. Geift, genius, and auftanbiger ift, better becomes.
  - 1. 21. 3meierlei Glaubens, of two different creeds.
- 1. 23. The clause Sold wieder is elliptical; transl. never let me hear again, etc. Cp. p. 9, 1. 23, n.
- 1. 24. Treu und Glauben halten is an idiomatic phrase for to regard truth and good faith. Render here Belitif, politics, or diplomacy.
  - 1. 28. Bewährte Lehre, say established faith.
- 1. 30. Render hingeben, give up for, and hergelaufen, random, or erratic. The latter term is generally used in German in the sense of 'vagabond.'
  - 1. 32. Translate beswegen (lit. 'therefore'), for what I have said.
  - P. 17, l. 3. Seil, here salvation.
  - 1. 6. Ben bezeichnet, etc., whom do you refer to?
  - 1. 8. Recht innerlichen, say heart-felt.
  - 1. 10. Durch sein gewöhnliches, i. e. through his usual conduct.

1. 11, etc. The conversation here mentioned is given by Strada (i, p. 210) in full. After having related the outrages of the Iconoclasts, he proceeds, 'The news of that fierce slaughter greatly afflicted the Regent who, turning in her deep grief to Egmont, who accompanied her to the Palace on her way from mass and sermon, said, "Do you hear Count, what pleasant news they bring from Flanders, this province of yours? . . . And will you, of whose bravery and fidelity the King always expected the utmost, allow such great crimes against God to pass unpunished?" (Enimvero furiosæ cladis nuncius præter modum afflixit animum Gubernatricis: quæ ingenti mærore ad Egmontium conversa, qui eam à Sacro et concione redeuntem comitabatur in conclave: Audis, inquit, Comes, quam læta perferuntur e Flandria, provincia tua? . . . Tu vero, de cujus præcipue virtute ac fide sibi Rex pollicitus semper est omnia, patieris in Provincia tibi commissa tam immania in Deum scelera impune patrari?) To this reproof the Count calmly replied, 'First we must think of the conservation of the State; religious matters will be easily settled afterwards.' (Primam conservando imperio curam intendendam esse, religionem facile dein restitutum iri.)

l. 19. Nebensache, a thing of secondary importance; a trifle.

1. 20. Translate here über, as to, and beruhigt, satisfied.

1. 21. Sich leicht geben, say soon be settled.

l. 22. According to the usual rules of Grammar the compound comparative should be used here, viz. mehr wahr, but the simple comparative sounds in the present instance far better. The rule alluded to was not always followed by Lessing either.

l. 24, etc. Daß es mehr . . . zu thun ist, that we are more anxious

for.

1. 27. Fette Pfrunden geschmauft, swallowed fat benefices.

1. 28. Translate merben . . . mit . . . befest, are given to.

1. 29. Laffen es fich bie, (but) do not the Spaniards give unmistakable signs?

1. 32. Bon ben Seinigen, say by their own countrymen.

P. 18, l. 4. Du-Seite, you range yourself with.

1. 5. The pronoun ich is to be supplied before wollte.

1. 7. Bossen is here used in the sense of der Meinung sein; transl. therefore Benn—wissen, if this de your opinion. Cp. the corresponding use of 'velle' in Latin, as for instance in quod quum volunt, declarant quadam esse vera. (Cicero.)

1. 9. According to Strada (i, p. 114), both Egmont and Orange manifested great coolness towards the Government as soon as the

Regent had assumed her office, for 'having both been frustrated in their hopes to obtain the government of the whole of the Netherlands, they felt the recent slight the more keenly.' (Nempe cum dejectus uterque spe administrandi universi Belgii, recentem repulsam acrius sentiebant.)

l. 10. The league between Egmont and Orange was, according to Strada (i, pp. 115-120), rather cemented by their common hatred against

Cardinal Granvelle, than by their opposition to the Regent.

- 1. 14. The delineation of the characters of Orange and Egmont is almost entirely based on the sketch drawn of them by Strada, who says (i, p. 120), 'Egmont was of a cheerful temper, frank and self-confiding; Orange, however, was of a melancholy disposition, reserved (heimlid), and distrustful. Full of forethought, the latter was constantly restless, and directed his thoughts towards the future; the former busied himself only with the actual present. One would have hoped more of the one; feared more from the other.' (Erat Egmontius ingenio hilari, explicato, sibique præfidente; tristi Orangius, inobservabili, vitabundo. . . . Provisor alter anxius, inque futura semper animo præcurrens;—alter plerunque curis vacuus, nisi instantibus—Plus ab altero sperares: ab altero, plus timeres.)
  - 1. 18. Weht-Schritt, steps forth boldly.

1. 20. So hoth, say as proudly.

1. 21. Nicht-schwebte, were not suspended over him.

1. 22. Cp. p. 7, 1. 32, n.

1. 23. Sangen an ihm, are attached to him.

1. 24. Ginen Schein, say appearances.

1. 25. Bon Jemand Rechenschaft forbern, to call any one to account.

l, 26, etc. This passage contains an allusion to the family dispute which was attached to the principality of Guelderland. It had been sold, in 1471, by the family of Egmont to Charles the Bold of Burgundy, and in spite of a litigation which broke out subsequently about its possession, it remained in the hands of the Habsburg dynasty. The words used here by Goethe are based on a remark which Strada adds (i, p. 329) to his full account of the House of Egmont, 'It—viz. the House of Egmont—derived its name from the town of Egmont, situated on the extreme border of Holland, on the coast of the North Sea, and from which Lamoralius assumed the title of Count, although he was Prince of Gaure [Gawr], which lay on the Scheldt, not far from Ghent.' (Genti cognomentum ab Egmontio oppido in extrema Batavia ad litus occidentale, ex quo Comitis appellationem semper usurpavit Lamoralius, quamvis Gavera ad Scaldis ripam sita, non procul Gandavo princeps esset.)

Cp. also Schiller's Histor. Skizzen, p. 3, l. 1, etc., and notes.

1. 30. Wieder geltend machen, here revive again.

P. 19, l. 3. Sich um Jemand verdient machen, to deserve well of any one; to render great service to.

- 1. 4, etc. Render anstatt baß, whilst ; sich zu nuten, benefitting himself.
- 1. 6. Gefellschaften, etc. social gatherings, feasts, and banquets.
- 1. 8. Mit seinen Gesundheiten, etc. This is an allusion, among others, to the *Toast* given, or rather acknowledged, by Egmont, when he attended the samous banquet of the *Gueux*. Cp. p. 44, ll. 27-30, notes.

1. 9. Ginen-Schwindel, a never-ceasing frenzy.

1. 10. Beichöpft, say imbibed.

- l. 12. Mbgeichen, here devices. See for the incidents alluded to by the Regent the notes to Egmont's speech, p. 44, ll. 17-31, and the Historical Introduction, p. xiii, etc.
- 1. 15. The phrase chilimm genug denotes, with idiomatic brevity, that it is bad enough as it is; viz. Egmont's doings were bad enough in their consequences, although they were not the result of any evil intention.
- 1. 18. Se-Andere, thus one drives on the other; i.e. the reckless doings of the one produce the harsh deeds of the other.
- 1. 19. Due mucht sich erst recht, just that is sure to be accomplished; namely, the very endeavour to avert a certain occurrence produces the contrary result.
- 1. 22. It is an historical fact that Egmont's doings were, one and all, reported by secret informers to the Spanish Court, where they were duly chronicled.
- 11. 23, 24. Daß may here be rendered, in which, and mich—macht, does not annoy me, annoy me very much.
- 1. 27. The term gefalligen is here used in the sense of accommodating; convenient.
- 1. 29. Benn-Iebe, if he were perfectly convinced.—Mark the use of the conjunctive (subjunctive) here and in the following clauses.

1. 30. Nur aus Gefälligfeit, from mere courtesy.

- 1. 31. Render so gerate, actually; es—geben, that will come all in good time, viz. the departure of the Spaniards from the country is sure to follow of itself.
- P. 20, l. 1. Render legt . . . aus (l. 3) interpret, and gefährlich, ominously.
  - 1. 2. Blut, lit. 'blood,' may here be rendered, temper.
- 1. 6. The preposition per is here to be rendered, on, and in the next line against.

- 1. 8. The privileges connected with Flemish nobility were considered as a special safeguard against any hasty, arbitrary act of royal displeasure, and the Knights of the Golden Fleece could, besides, only be judged by the Grand Master (i.e. the King) and the assembled Chapter of the Knights. Cp. p. 63, ll. 10-16, 22-24, and Histor. Skizzen, p. 3, l. 20; 24, l. 22, notes.
- l. 11. The charge here mentioned forms one of the articles of the accusation brought forward against Egmont.
  - 1. 12. Daß-hatten, that we had something on our hands.
- l. 13. Laß mich nur, let me alone; i. e. let me speak on. Was—bavon, what weighs upon my heart, shall find its vent on this occasion.
- 1. 15. Compfind if may in this line be rendered, can be wounded, and in the next line susceptible, or vulnerable.
- 1. 17. This seems to be an allusion to a meeting of the Council which took place on Dec. 15, 1566, and at which the Regent delivered an energetic address (communicated in full by Strada, i, p. 241), with a view of obtaining the sanction of the nobles to strict measures and of throwing upon their shoulders the burden of the responsibility concerning the outrages of the image-breakers.
  - 1. 24. The name of the trusty messenger is fictitious.
- 1. 26, etc. Cp. p. 14, 1. 12.—The concluding remark seems to be an allusion to the secret messages which the Regent used to send to the King of Spain.
  - P. 21, l. 7. Liebesbienst may here be rendered, favour.
- 1. 8. The hin, you hold me (as with a spell) so fast before you with the yarn.
  - 1. 10. Griffen, here nonsense.
- 1. 11. Gins may here be rendered, something. Gins fingen, means properly ein Lieb fingen.
  - 1. 12. Subsch secundiren, to sing a good second; sonst, formerly.
- 1. 17. The adv. hubid, strengthening another adverb, denotes very; right, etc. Frish was, say briskly.
  - 1. 18. Leibstück, favourite song, or tune.
- l. 20. The past participles gerühret in this, and gespiest in the next line, are used with the force of an imperative.
- l. 22. The form gewaffnet instead of bewaffnet occurs frequently in poetry, when the past participle has a passive meaning. The former is, besides, far more melodious in this place than the latter would be.
  - 1. 23. Saufen, here troop.
- 1. 24. Both the verbs führet, carries, and regieret, commands, in the next line, refer to mein Liebster.

- 1. 26. The form Berge instead of Berg was formerly also used.
- 1. 28. Bammelein is a dimin. of Bamme, jacket. Sofen, hose.
- P. 22, l. 1. Folgt' is here the present conditional of folgen, and ging', in ll. 3, and 4, that of gehen; 'naus by syncope for hinaus.
- 1. 3. The expression Provingen is here appropriately used, on account of the division of the Netherlands into provinces.
  - 1. 6. Schießen barein, fire among them.
  - 1. 7. Sonder Gleichen, without comparison.
- 1. 8. On account of the double meaning of which the word 'man' admits, the term Mannehilb, lit. 'male being,' may here be rendered, soldier. The French version by Porchat has 'garçon.'
  - 1. 9. Unter bem Singen, during the song.
  - 1. 10. Bleibt ihm bie, etc., his voice falters.
  - 1. 11, etc. Strang, here skein; fingt . . . aus, say finishes.
- 1. 16. The verb marschiten, used as a military term, signifies the marching of soldiers.
  - 1. 20, etc. Fast-Saufen, i. e. nearly all the soldiers are out.
  - 1. 27. The adverb auth may here be rendered, besides.
  - 1. 28. Thut mir weh, here pains me; immer nicht, never.
  - 1. 29. 3th-ihn, I have done him wrong.
  - 1. 30. Mich nagt's, etc. it wrings my heart; lebendig, say keenly.
  - 1. 31. Kann ich's, etc. still I cannot, etc.
  - 1. 32. Treuer Buriche, say true-hearted fellow.
  - P. 23, l. 1. Ich-laffen, and I cannot help it.
  - 1. 2. Drudt fich . . . zu, closes.
  - 1. 5. Ubel daran fein, to be ill, or badly off.
  - 1. 7. Ich fann, etc., yet I cannot, etc.
  - 1. 8. Gut is here used in the sense of recht, right.
- 1. 9, etc. Jemand gern haben, to like any one. Jemand(em) wohl wollen, to wish any one well.
  - 1. 12. Immer is here used for immerhin, at any rate.
- 1. 13. Mare, etc. The pronoun id is frequently omitted in German colloquial speech and in poetry.
  - 1. 17. So is here an expletive ; gegangen ift, has come to pass.
  - 1. 18. The verb burfen is here used in the sense of to need.
  - 1. 19. 3a, etc. yea, far more would become . . . to me.
- l. 20. The omission of für before  $ei\pi$  in this phrase, is permitted in familiar speech only.
  - 1. 27. Ausgehen, here end.
  - 1. 30. Belaffen, quietly ; calmly ; ließet, here allowed.
  - P. 24, 1. 1. Borbeireiten, to ride by.

1. 4. Buwiber, here displeasing.

1. 6. Mathe mir, etc, go on with your reproaches, i. e. add yet reproaches to my anxiety.

1. 8, etc. Den Weg machte, say came this way.

- 1. 12. Dachte ich, say did I know, or could I imagine. The verb formmen may here be rendered, to go.
  - 1. 13. Buruckgehaltenen, here suppressed, or repressed.

1. 19. Sinreißen, to carry away.

1. 21. Mit ausbrechenden Thränen, bursting into tears. Ihr wollt's

nun, say this is what you want, viz. exciting her grief.

1. 23. It is exceedingly difficult to give an adequate rendering for the adverbs not gar in the sense in which they occur here. The translation now torment me yet with your crying for Beine not gar, will convey the meaning approximately. Cp. above, the note to line 6.

1. 25. Gin verworfenes Gefchopf, a castaway.

P. 25, I. I. Murmeln, here to whisper.—Clärchen wishes to imply by this unfinished sentence, that she does not care for the opinions, or the idle gossip of other people.

1. 2. Simmel may here be freely rendered, Paradise.

1. 3. Man-sein, one cannot help loving him. Cp. p. 9, 1. 15, n.

1. 5. The idiomatic phrase Es ift feine faliche Aber an ihm corresponds to the English there is not a drop of bad (or 'false') blood in him.

1. 6. The adverb both may here be rendered; you know, to be placed either before the equivalent of er, or after Egmont.

1. 7. Lieb, say tender.

1. 9. So nur, nothing but.

1. 10. The adv. most, in phrases expressing a doubt or uncertainty, is an expletive, which may often be rendered by the familiar expression I wonder whether, or is . . . likely (to).

1. 12. Denn's-rauscht, when there is any sound at the door.

1. 13. The compound adverbs objetion, obgleich, etc., may be separated, as is done in the present instance.

1. 14. Bermuthen may here be rendered, to expect.

1. 18. Springineselb is a very characteristic expression for giddy-pate. It is formed from the imperative Spring ins Feld, 'spring into the field.'

1. 19. The adverb balb, when repeated before other parts of speech, as is the case here, is to be rendered now.

1. 21. Benn ich Langeweile habe, if I don't know what to do with myself. Cp. the French 'si je m'ennuie.'

1. 22. Supply the word einige, some, after gingen.

- 1. 23. Lobliedchen auf ihn, songs in his praise.
- l. 24, etc. Das-Hals, my heart leaped up into my throat.
- P. 26, l. 2. Stelft ba, there it stood. The construction used in this clause is permissible in familiar speech only.
  - 1. 3. On this incident compare p. 8, 1. 23, n.
- 1. 4. Mich überlief's is the imperfect of the impersonal phrase es überläuft mich, I shudder.
- 1. 5. The expression holzgeschnisten must be paraphrased in English by translating über—Egmont, at the wood-cut figure of Egmont, or at the figure of Egmont cut in wood.
- 1. 6. Offeich babet, close to it, viz. close to Egmont's figure. Goethe characterizes by the description of the woodcut the style which was peculiar to the artistic productions of those times. Many similar woodcuts are found in the historical works relating to the revolt of the Netherlands, as in those of Strada, Meteren, etc. Düntzer supposes that Goethe has actually seen the woodcut he describes. There is nothing improbable in this supposition; but it is not impossible that the poet has invented the existence of the woodcut, as he did the incident of Clärchen's seeing it.
  - l. II. Unb-ift, and what I feel now.
- 1. 13. Die fteht's is an idiomatic phrase for how do matters stand; what news, etc.
- 1. 15. Soll is here, and in the next line, used in the sense of they say; it is rumoured, etc.
- 1. 17. Beset, here garrisoned; sind substraids, are assembled in large numbers. Cp. p. 32, ll. 10-12, and n.
- 1. 18. The expression fummen signifies not only 'to buzz,' 'to hum' (of bees), but also 'to move in a restless manner,' in speaking of a crowd, and may here be rendered, sway to and fro.
  - 1. 19. Understand the verb geben after Bater; the verb wollen, in
- l. 18, being here used elliptically.
- l. 21. Use in the English version the verb 'to see,' in the first person plural of the future tense. In German the futurity is sufficiently pointed out by the adverb morgen.
  - 1. 23. Lieberlich, say untidy.
- l. 25. The expression Sifterie, in which the final e is also heard, was formerly used for story; novel. The obsolete term is quite appropriate to the tenor of the quaint and familiar mode of speech in the present scene.
- 1. 31. Grave, say directly.—Some editions have the form gerade. Da sie es dafür aufnimmt, now as she takes me at my word.

P. 27, 1. 3, etc. Unto gleid, ift, etc., i. e. both his countrymen and the Spaniards are indifferent to him, and it is all the same to him, who rules and who is in the right.

1. 6. The Latin Exercitium is a school term for Aufgabe, exercise; theme. The genitive of Brutus is here marked by an apostrophe, which practice is not unfrequently resorted to with foreign proper names ending in -us. Cp. Goethe's Iphigenie (C. P. S.), 1. 339, n.

1. 7. War boch immer denotes here, was sure to be.

1. 8. The title Rector is, in Germany, given to the head master or principal of a public school, such as a Gymnasium, Bürgerschule, etc.

The expression ordential is here used in the sense of systematist, systematical, and refers to the composition, and not, as some translators suppose, to the manner in which the speech was delivered.

1. 9. Nur-gestolpert, and all was not so jumbled together. The con-

ditional mare, in 1. 8, refers also to the present clause.

Damale—trieb, then my blood boiled and fermented, i. e. in his early youth, Brackenburg was enthusiastic and impulsive; so much so that he did not expound his ideas systematically, but stated them in a confused, precipitate manner.

1. 10. Jest schlepp' ich, etc., namely, now he languidly drags on his

existence in the presence of the maiden.

1. 15. Sagte, translate whispered.

1. 21. So fort leben, live on thus.

l. 22, etc. The speaker alludes by the  $inner\ strife$  to the iconoclastic riots.

1. 23, etc. Heftiger bewegt, say convulsed; fterbe . . . ab, pine away.

1. 24. The clause 3th bulb' es nicht, does not refer to the preceding sentence, but is a repetition of the former statement that he will bear it (viz. this mode of life) no longer.

1. 25. Mir fährt's durch, it thrills through my-

1. 26. Render here reigen, to stimulate, and fordern, to summon; auch mit einzugreifen, to join in the common cause.

1. 27. The meaning of mit will here, in some degree, be conveyed by

rendering zu retten, to take part in the rescue.

1. 29. Geanaftete, agonized.

1. 31. The verb vergeffen, now commonly used with the accusative case, frequently occurs in higher diction with the genitive.

P. 28, l. 11. Decterfästen, signifies literally 'a doctor's chest of medicines,' say here medicine-chest.

1. 12. Diefee Bangen, etc. this agony, this dizziness, this sweat of death.

1. 14. Berichlingen und lofen, engulph and quell.

## ACT II.

- P. 31, l. 5. Sunft, is here used for Sunftlofal, guild-hall, i. e. the assembly house where the members of the trade-guilds used to meet.
  - & geben, there would be serious disturbances.
- 1. 8. First the notion was commonly current, that the image-breakers were chiefly bent upon pillage. It has been proved, however, that such was not the case. 'It would be very easy,' says Motley, 'to accumulate a vast weight of testimony as to their forbearance from robbery. They destroyed for destruction's sake, not for purposes of plunder.' (Rise of the Dutch Republic, i. 571.) Cp. p. 15, l. 8, n.
  - 1. 11. Lauter Lumpengefindel, nothing but rabble.
- 1. 12, etc. Macht... fcfimm, damages.—The speaker is of opinion 'that they ought to have before this submitted in due form, and resolutely, their privileges (Gerechtsume) to the Regent, and that they ught to have stood by them.'
  - l. 15. So heißt es, it will be said.
- 1. 16. Aufwiegler means literally, 'an instigator to rebellion,' say here rioters.
  - 1. 17. Was-voran, why shouldst thou poke thy nose first into it.
  - 1. 18. Sangt . . . jufammen, is connected.
  - 1. 20. Benn's-anfängt, tumults arise among the rabble.
  - 1. 23. Und . . . berufen, here appeal.
- P. 32, l. 3, etc. Towards the latter end of August, 1566, the rumour had spread that the rebels intended to set the churches at Brussels on fire, and to massacre all the priests.
- 1. 6. Tobacf is the older form for Tabacf. It is still frequently used by common people and in students' cant. Some of the recent German editions have the modern word, but the old form, which occurs also in the first edition of the present drama, seems far more appropriate to the speaker.
  - 1. 7. Wactre is here synonymous with muthig, brave.
- 1. 8. The verb bleiben is in similar phrases used emphatically for fein. Außer Fassung fein, to lose all self-possession.
- 1. II. The incident alluded to by Soest occurred in 1566, when the rumour had spread that the Iconoclasts meditated a raid on Brussels. The Regent intended to escape, and it was only owing to the remonstrances and assurances of her Council that she was prevailed upon to remain. Her distress of body and anguish of mind was however so great that she confesses herself 'que par aulcuns jours, la fiebvre m'a détenue et ay passé plusiers nuicts sans repos.' (Correspondance de Marguerite

d'Autriche, p. 194.) Subsequently she tried again to leave Brussels, but having been frustrated in her design she 'ordered a new reinforcement of cavalry and infantry to the town, fortified her palace (Die Burg ift scharf beset), and omitted nothing to insure her own safety and that of the town.' (Atque advocato in urbem novo equitum ac peditum prasidio, armataque aula; nihil omisit ad sui urbisque custodiam. Strada, i, p. 223.)

1. 12. Some citizens, says Strada (i, p. 221), actually shut the gates of the city, whilst others implored her 'not to increase by her flight the audacity of the miscreants (Ne per eam fugam sceleratis hominibus augeret audaciam), and not to shake the confidence of the King in the citizens by making him suppose, that they were accomplices in the conspiracy.'

1. 14. The expression Stutbarte, lit. 'clipped mustachioes,' is here

used as a nickname for Spanish soldiers.

1. 16. Cp. p. 8, l. 1, n.

1. 18, etc. Garftige Sanbel, say an ugly business this.—By the general statement Go wirb, etc., the speaker wishes to express that troubles are beginning, and that things will take a bad turn.

1. 26. The form Ratholife for Ratholif, is used in popular language

only.

1. 29. Gott grüß' euch (bich, etc.) is an old familiar form of salutation, still frequently heard, especially in Southern Germany. The verb grüßen may in this phrase be rendered to bless, or to save, and was Neues, is there any news?

1. 30. Sich mit Jemand nicht abgeben, to have nothing to do with any one.

P. 33, l. 1. The expression Schreiber seems to correspond here more to the English clerk than to 'secretary.'

1. 3. Batron, may here be rendered, employer.

1. 4. Jemand ins Handwerf pfuschen, to dabble in any one's business, profession, etc.

1. 5. The abbreviated form Rapf for Rapfen is used figuratively for a drunkard; Branntweinzapf signifies therefore 'a dramdrinker,' and should be translated here, a regular drunkard, or simply, a drunkard. Grimm, Sanders, and others, interpret the word in this sense, and we cannot agree with those who understand by Branntweinzapf a 'publican.'

1. 8. Stecken, here to put.

1. 9. Immer is, in this clause, used in the sense of certainly; revensementh, worth speaking about.

1. 10. 3th bent' auch, I should think so.

- l. 11, etc. Vansen intimates that if any one now had heart or courage enough to act, and if there were some one to assist him (bazu) with his brains, they could recover their freedom. The first supposition seems to refer to William of Orange and the second to Egmont.
- l. 14. The ancient form of address herre for herr is still sometimes used in popular languages.
- 1. 17. Das läßt fich hören is an igdiomatic phrase for that is plausible enough; there is some sense in that.
  - 1. 18. Der hat Bfiffe signifies idiomatically, that is a sharp one.
- 1. 19. The expression Pergamente, lit. 'parchments,' is also used metonymically for document. Briefe, here charters.
  - 1. 21. Gerechtigfeiten is here synonymous with Brivilegien, privileges.

Auf etwas halten, to set great value on anything.

- 1. 23. Gingelne, individual.—The Netherlands consisted until the fourteenth century of several sovereign states or provinces, each of which was governed by its own prince, in accordance with its customary lanus.
  - 1. 25. Render here regiert by the imperfect of to govern.
- 1. 27. Über bie Schnur hauen, to go beyond the mark ; to overstep one's bounds, is an idiomatic phrase, derived from mensuration; the term Schnur being used in this phrase for Defichnur, 'measuringline.

The expression Staaten is here synonymous with Stanbe, States, in

the sense of 'legislative bodies'; hinterbrein, after it.

- 1. 29. Landstande, Diets. The constitutional principle was fought for and recognized in the Netherlands at an early period. In describing the advent of Philip, surnamed 'the Good,' in the early part of the fifteenth century, Motley says, 'The burgher class controlled the government, not only of the cities, but often of the provinces, through its influence in the estates.' (Rise of the Dutch Republic, i. 42.)
  - l. 30. Cp. p. 12, l. 31, n.
- P. 34, l. 1, etc. Rechtschaffne is here used in the sense of respectable; ift . . . unterrichtet, say knows.
  - 1. 6. So mas translate these things, or simply this.
- 1. 8. Co-Bürgereleute, this is your usual way, citizens. (Co) in ben Eag hinleben is an idiomatic phrase for to live on without thinking; to live in the present only.
- 1. 10, etc. Überfommen is here used in the sense of empfangen, to receive.—The trade of the parents used formerly, as a matter of course, also to be carried on by their children.

Cp. for Regiment, p. 7, l. 18, n.

- l. 11. Schaften und maften, lit. 'to rule and govern,' is an alliterative expression. Cp. p. 10, l. 1, n.
- 1. 12. The terms Heffenmen and Historie do not refer in this sentence to the possessive eines Regenten, but are used to express separate notions; the political 'fire-brand' reproaching the citizens for not inquiring after the old customs (Heffenmen), into the history of the country (Historie), or into the rights or claims of a sovereign (bem Recht eines Regenten). Cp. p. 26, l. 25, n. where the term Historie has been used in a different sense.
- 1. 13. Über has here the force of in consequence (of). Bersaumniß is used both as a feminine and neuter noun.
- 1. 17, etc. Berfindst may here be rendered by the exclamation, *The deuce!* or by the more harmless *Bless me!* Jetter thinks that it is now too late, and some one ought to have come forward in time and told them these things.
- 1. 19. The speaker uses here the expression König in, and not von Spanien, because Philip II was not exclusively 'King of Spain.'
- 1. 20. The largest portion of the Netherlands fell into the hands of the House of Habsburg, in consequence of the marriage between the Archduke Maximilian of Austria and the Lady Mary, daughter of Charles the Bold. This was one of the 'prudent marriages,' which gave rise to the well-known saying, 'Bella gerant alii, tu felix Austria nube,' &c.
  - 1. 21. See above, the note to 1. 11.
- 1. 26. Every Flemish province had its own constitution, and it was one of the privileges of the various provinces that their inhabitants were to be judged according to their respective provincial statutes.
- 1. 29, etc. Translate Bruffeler, citizen (or 'burgher') of Brussels, and the proper names Antwerper and Genter in analogy with this rendering. Boher, etc. how comes that?
- P. 35, 1. 1, etc. The pron. es (by elision 's) is often employed in German to denote in a general way things, matters, etc. Cp. p. 32, 1. 18, n.; fortlaufen, here to go on.
  - wird man's, etc. i. e. they will soon treat you differently.
- 1. 2. Charles the Bold (1435—1477) inherited from his father, Philip the Good, the then united portions of the Netherlands. He was in constant collision with the Netherlanders, whose political rights he relentlessly endeavoured to suppress. The citizens defended their institutions bravely, but the entire suppression of the latter was probably only prevented by the sudden death of that reckless warrior.
- 1. 3. The mention of Frederick the Warrior in this place is generally considered very puzzling, there having existed no sovereign of the name

of Frederick, surnamed the 'Warrior.' And on account of this circumstance. Schiller went even so far as to omit that unhistorical name in his stage edition of Egmont. We think, however, that Goethe must have meant here Frederick III, Emperor of Germany, who, in 1488, raised with great alacrity an army for the rescue of his son Maximilian, then a prisoner of the burghers of Bruges. The royal captive had, in the meantime, been set at liberty on promising various concessions to the These concessions were afterwards declared null and void, and the Emperor besieged in person, but without success, the City of Ghent. The mention of Frederick seems, therefore, more appropriate here than that of Maximilian would be, who finally succeeded in tranquillizing the Netherlands; and the unhistorical designation of the monarch, who was anything but warlike, may be explained by the circumstance that Goethe made the incendiary clerk purposely use the martial surname, in order to make the contrast between the Emperor and the female regent more striking. By omitting the words Friedrich der Krieger, the speech loses in rhythm as well as in force.

1. 4. The taunt which Goethe puts in the mouth of the lawyer's clerk, is partially based on the question which some of the nobles addressed to the Regent, when she intended to enforce the introduction of the Inquisition into Flanders. 'Will the people of Brabant,' they asked, 'who shook off the yoke of Charles V, and who did not submit to it during the presence of Philip, now stoop under it at the command of a Regent who is a woman?' (Brabantini, qui sub Carolo Caesare frenum excusserant, et prasente Philippo Rege non receperant, nunc ad Gubernatricis feminæ vocem, in illud sese induerent? Strada, i, p. 60.)

1. 5. Alt is here used in the sense of former.

Il. 8-10. The incident here alluded to does by no means refer, as has been interpreted, to the above-related capture of Maximilian, but to that of his son Philip, of whom the burghers took possession when he was only four years of age. After the death of the Lady Mary in 1482, her husband Maximilian was to be governor and guardian during the minority of his children; but the Flemish demurred, and after they had captured the heir apparent, the government was carried on in the name of the minor by a commission of burghers.

1. 12. Rechte Manner, men of the right sort.

1. 13. Render bafür . . . aber auch, and hence it is that.

1. 18. Mir Brabanter, we people of Brabant.—It is a well-known fact in the history of the Netherlands, that the province of Brabant enjoyed, together with that of Limburg, special political privileges, in con-

sequence of the very liberal Charter which it received in the fourteenth century, and which is known in history by the name of the 'Joyeuse Entrée' ('blyde inkomst,' i.e. 'blithe entrance'). It is worthy of remark that the leading features of the Brabant Constitution which are so skilfully interwoven in the dramatic dialogue, do not only actually occur in the 'Joyeuse Entrée,' but have been taken by the poet, with some slight verbal alterations, from the German translation of Meteren's History of the Netherlands, viz. the Articles contained in ll. 24, 25, and in ll. 29–31, and in p. 36, ll. 21–23. The statement about the superiority of the Brabant Charter over that of all other provinces is given by Meteren in the introductory remarks to the famous Constitution. See Meteren, Geschichte der Niederlande, p. 47, and the original Dutch edition, fol. 30.

1. 24. Goethe uses here, as in other instances, the older form erstick, for the more modern erstens,

1. 28. Er ift une verpflichtet, he is bound to us.

1. 29. Ex-lassen, he is not to exercise in respect of us any force or arbitrary will, or give any sign of it.

P. 36, l. 11. Das Wort führen, to be spokesman.

1. 13. See p. 13, l. 4, n.

1. 15. In ben hale, down his throat.

1. 17. Wer ihm etwas thut, who dares touch him.

11. 21-23. The Article contained in these lines is given by Motley in the following words, 'that the prince of the land should not elevate the clerical state higher than of old has been customary and by former princes settled; unless by the other two estates, the nobility and the cities.' (Rise of the Dutch Republic, vol. i. p. 270.) Cp. also Schiller's Historische Skizzen, p. 9, 1. 29, etc.

1. 29. Sändel anfangen, to cause, or make a row.

1. 31. Jemand ins Bockshorn jagen is an idiomatic phrase for to intimidate, or to frighten any one.

P. 37, l. 3. The 'political instigator' who wishes to induce the people to commit excesses, alludes here to the iconoclastic outrages which originated in Flanders.

1. 10. The term Gelahrte is the obsolete form for Gelehrte.

1. 13. Bas foll bas, what do you mean by that?

1. 15. Läuft zu, come running up.

1. 16. Treiben assertie Schalfspossen, play all sorts of pranks; jubilizen, to hurrah.—We cannot help calling the attention of the reader to the graphic description of the tumult, which the poet characterizes with a few masterly touches.

- 1. 21. Bringt-auseinander, part them.
- 1. 24. Dem Grafen, etc. make your obeisance to, etc.
- 1. 25. Was fangt Ihr an, what are you about?
- 1. 28. Render here an, about, and Gewerbe, business.
- 1. 29. Feiern, here to be idle.—Egmont's saying bears a slight resemblance to the speech which Shakespeare puts in the mouth of Flavius in the opening scene of his Julius Caesar—

'Hence! home, you idle creatures, get you home; Is this a holiday?'

Egmont's conversation with the citizens about their trade seems likewise to be, in its general outlines, a poetical reminiscence of the parley between the tribunes Flavius and Marullus and the 'rabble of citizens.'

P. 38, 1. 3. Bertrümmern, to destroy.

1. 6. Eures Beichens, your calling.—The genitive of Beichen in connection with the name of a trade (or profession) is used to denote the nature of the employment of a person, e. g. Er ist seichens ein Bimmermeister, 'he is a carpenter by trade.' The origin of this idiomatic phrase is to be found in the custom of mechanics, shopkeepers, etc. to hang up a sign (Beichen) in front of their place of business, indicating the nature of their trade or employment.

1. 12, etc. The preposition mit expresses here 'co-operation,' viz. Shr habt mit . . . gearbeitet, you assisted in making. Cp. p. 44, 1l. 22-25, notes.

1. 14. The expression Gnate is here used elliptically for it is (or, 'I consider it') a high favour.

1. 16. Was an Euch ift, all that is in your power.

1. 17. Übel angeschrieben sein is an idiomatic expression for to be in bad odour; to stand in bad repute.

1. 19. Ordentlich, here respectable.

1. 21. Ach wohl, may be rendered here, oh yes.

1. 22. Noth, here misfortune. Tagbieb or Tagebieb is a characteristic expression for idler; it denotes literally one who robs the very day, i.e. one who makes a wrong use of his time. Söffer is the vulgar form for Saufer.

Mit euer Gnaben Berlaub, say by your gracious leave.

1. 23. Die—Langerweile, they stir up riots for want of something to do. The noun Langeweile (cp. the French 'ennule') is often declined as if it were written in two separate words, e.g. aus langer Beile.

Scharren . . . nach, scrape for ; rake up.

1. 24. Jemand etwas (was) vorlügen, to tell lies to some one.

1. 25. Bezahlt zu friegen, here to be treated to.

1. 27. Dos-recht, that is just what they want.

1. 29. The sentiments expressed by the carpenter are in accordance with the then prevalent opinion, that the Iconoclasts were bent

upon pillage and robbery. Cp. p. 31, l. 8, n.

1. 32. Egmont was sincerely devoted to the Roman Catholic faith, and his admonition to make a firm stand against the 'foreign creed'—as the new doctrines were then called—fully harmonizes with his religious conviction.

P. 39, 1, 2. Sie-rotten, crowds assemble in the streets.

1. 5. Danfen, etc. The nominative of the pers. pron. of the first and third persons is sometimes omitted in German familiar conversation.

1. 6. The elliptical phrase Alles-liegt denotes here, we will do all

that is in our power.

1. 7. Gar so nichts Spanisches, there is nothing Spanish about him. The position of gar before so in this phrase is not quite usual.

1. 9. Cp. p. 9, 1. 15, and the note referring to it.

1. 11. Das-sein, the king will never do that.

1. 12. Mit den Seinigen, with his own kindred.

1. 16. Ein rechtes Fressen, is the plebeian expression for a fine morsel.

1. 18. Was fommt bir ein, what are you thinking of?

1. 19, etc. Es ist mir nun so, but so it is with me.

1. 21. Biber Billen, against my own will.

Der ist gut föpfen, that would suit well for the headsman.

1. 24. Buttel (properly 'hump') for Niuten is, according to Grimm, mostly used when the back has been exposed to some ill-treatment. Cp. p. 72, l. 29, and p. 76, l. 14.

1. 25. Mit Ruthen ftreichen, to beat with rods.

Gin rechter Banst, say a portly person. The literal translation is a big paunch.

1. 26. Am Pfahl, at the stake.

1. 27. Swift-Gliedern, I feel twitching pains in all my limbs.

1. 30. Some recent German editions have gebannt for gebrannt. We have given the preference to the latter version, because it occurs in the first original edition of 1787, and because the word gebannt, 'spell-bound,' seems too refined an expression for the general tenor of the speech. In making Jetter give utterance to his morbid feelings, the poet describes, with a masterly touch, which shows his deep insight into human nature, the fatal influence which a reign of terror exercises on the minds of men. By constantly witnessing the most harrowing punishments, Jetter declares that he cannot be cheerful for a single hour, and he 'soon forgets all fun and merriment'; his imagination is

excited to such a degree that fearful visions are, as it were, burnt in upon his brain.

- P. 40, l. 3. The adverb immer denotes here the continuity of Egmont's absence. It may therefore be rendered by the adv. still, to be placed at the beginning of the sentence.
- 1. 6. The idiomatic phrase, Es brennt mir unter ben Sohlen, corresponds to the English, I feel the ground burning under my feet.
  - 1. 7. Auf die Stunde ba fein, to be punctual to the minute (lit. 'hour.')
- 1. 9, etc. Temand burch bie Finger sehen is one of the many idiomatic phrases connected with the word Finger. It denotes to overlook some negligence or fault; to be indulgent, in which sense the literal rendering is also sometimes used in English.

1. 10, etc. Sielt ich's beffer, I should prefer ; I'd rather.

- 1. 14. Wen et unterwegs, etc., of whom he may have caught hold on his way.—By this supposition Goethe wishes to indicate the sociable disposition of Egmont, and his affable communicative character.
  - 1. 16. Cp. p. 35, l. 1, n.
  - 1. 26. Es ift mir gang recht, I rather like.
  - P. 41, l. 1. Auswärts, here from abroad.
- 1. 6. The whole of the following conversation reflects Egmont's character in its brightest colours. It shows his humane disposition, his strict sense of justice, and his indulgent and forbearing mind; but above all, the principal feature of his character, viz. his impulsive carelessness and love of life for its own sake.
- 1. 7. The name of the captain is, like all the other proper names mentioned in this scene, fictitions. The expression Relation, from the Latin 'relatio,' is used in official language for Bericht, report.
- 1. 9. The tumult here referred to is the iconoclastic outbreak which took place in Flanders during Egmont's absence. Cp. p. 17, l. 11, etc., notes.
- l. 10. Ungezogenheiten may be translated, acts of misconduct, and Tollfühnheiten by the sing. number of its equivalent.
  - 1. 15. Cp. for Berwich p. 15, 1. 6, n.
- 1. 17. Schiller, in his *History of the Revolt of the Netherlands*, says: 'Count Egmont also, in order to manifest his zeal for the King's service, did violence to his natural kindheartedness. Introducing a garrison into the town of Ghent, he caused some of the most refractory rebels to be put to death.'
  - l. 22. Lehrer, here preacher. Cp. pp. 11, 5; 14, l. 5, n.
  - l. 23. Cp. for Comines, p. 15, l. 6, n.

- l. 29. Ginnehmer denotes 'a receiver of taxes, tolls,' etc., but may here be rendered, steward.
  - 1. 30. Translate here auf, within.
- P. 42, l. 1. Muß herbei, must be procured. The verbs geschafft werben are here understood.
- 1. 7. Sette er sich selbst, he fixed . . . himself; namely, he stated his own time.
  - 1. 12. Gr-Gruft, he is sure to set about it in earnest.
  - 1. 15. Gnabengehalt, pension. Gebühr, here allowance.
  - 1. 16, etc. Hath ichaffen, to devise some expedient.
  - Sie-einrichten, let them shift as well as they can.
- 1. 22. Auf etwas benten, is frequently used in the signification of to consider how to manage a thing.
  - 1. 25. Auf etwas anders finnen, devise something else.
  - 1. 28. Count Oliva is a fictitious character.
  - 1. 30. Berr may here be freely rendered, count.
- P. 43, l. 1. 36 fomme nicht bagu, denotes here, I cannot find time for it; unter vielem Berhaften, of all detestable things.
  - 1. 5. Bebenflichfeit, here apprehension.
  - 1. 7. Sagt-Meinung, give me an outline of your ideas.
  - 1. 14. Sinten, with reference to a battle, in the rear.
- 1. 15. Souglide, apprehensive man; the article and the inflection make in German the meaning sufficiently clear.

Er will, say he is anxious for.

- 1. 18. Sich wahren, to be on one's guard.
- 1. 23. So-Dir, you may do so.
- 1. 25. Naid lebe, live gaily.—The popular expression 'to live fast' corresponds to the German raid leben; but here it would be a vulgarism, if used in that sense.
  - 1. 27. Todtengewölbe, burial vault, or simply vault.
  - 1. 28. The words 3th habe in the preceding line refer also to night Enft.
- 1. 29. Bebachtigen Hof-Cabenz, solemn measures of the court.—The expression Hof-Cabenz is a coined word, used here to designate the stiff manner of life prescribed by the Spanish court etiquette. The term mustern (nach), to model (according to), is not of frequent occurrence.
  - 1. 30. Um—benfen, to trouble myself about life. Cp. above, p. 42, l. 22, n.
  - P. 44, 1. 6. Die-berührt, with what delicacy he treats you.
- 1. 8. Und—Saite, yet he harps continually on this string.—It is rather difficult to render in English the delicate play on the word berühren in this and the preceding line.

1. 14. The sentiment contained in this line reminds us of Goethe's admirable saying:

Eines schickt sich nicht für alle! Sehe jeder wie er's treibe, Sehe jeder wo er bleibe, Und wer steht, daß er nicht falle!

l. 15. The secretary wishes to intimate, that it lies in Egmont's nature to be free from care, that it suits him well to be without fears.

1. 18. Leichtem may here be rendered, lively.

1. 19. Uebermuth ber Geselligfeit, overflow of conviviality. Getrieben, say done.

1. 20. Felgen, is here a synonym of Folgerungen, conclusions.

11. 22-25. These lines refer to a well-known incident in the troubled pages of the history of the Netherlands. The following summary extracted from the account given by Prescott (Philip II, vol. i. p. 440), will suffice for the present purpose. 'At a banquet at which many of the Flemish nobles were present, the talk fell on the expensive habits of the aristocracy, especially as shown in the number and dress of their, domestics. . . . It was proposed to regulate their apparel by a more modest and uniform standard. The lot fell on Egmont to devise some suitable livery, of the simple kind used by the Germans. He proposed a dark grey habit, which, instead of the aiguillettes commonly suspended from the shoulders, should have flat pieces of cloth, embroidered with the figure of a head and a fool's cap. The head was made marvellously like that of the cardinal (Granvelle), and the cap, being red, was thought to bear much resemblance to a cardinal's hat. The dress was received with acclamation. The nobles instantly clad their retainers in the new livery, which had the advantage of greater economy. It became the badge of party. The tailors of Brussels could not find time to supply their customers. (Cp. above, p. 38, ll. 12, 13.) The Duchess at first laughed at the jest, and even sent some specimens of the embroidery to Philip. But Granvelle-looked more gravely on the matter. . . . Margaret at length succeeded in persuading the lords to take another (device), not personal in its nature. The substitute was a sheaf of arrows. Even this was found to have an offensive application as it intimated the league of the nobles.'

Cp. Schiller's Historische Skizzen, p. 11, ll. 9-23, notes.

11. 27-30. This is an allusion to the celebrated designation of Gueux, 'beggars,' which the confederate Flemish noblemen assumed in 1566. After having presented a petition to the Regent, some three hundred of

them were told at a banquet that the Seigneur de Berlaymont had called them 'gueux,' in the presence of the Regent. Brederode, the president of the banquet, declared that 'he and his friends had no objection to the name, since they were ready at any time to become beggars for the service of their king and country.' (Se vero libenter appellationem illam, quæ ea cumque esset, accipere, ac regis patriæque causa Gheusios se mendicosque re ipså futuros. Strada, i, p. 187, where the whole occurrence is related in full.) The guests received that sally with great applause, and as they drank to one another they shouted Vivent les Gueux! "Long live the beggars!"' The prince of Orange, and the Counts Egmont and Horn were passing by chance the Culemberg House, where the banquet took place; they entered with a view to break up the revels, and as the new comers pledged their friends in the wine-cup, it was received with the same thundering acclamations of Vivent les Gueux! The confederates assumed then the insignia of poverty, and appeared in public in coarse clothing with beggar's wallets and wooden bowls.

Unname (1. 28) may here be rendered, nickname.

1. 31, etc. Fastnachtsspiel, carnival's play. Cp. on the etymology of Fastnacht, or Fastnacht, my Note to Schiller's Wilhelm Tell (C. P. S.), 1. 390.

Sind — migginnen, are we to be grudged the scanty, motley rags? Muth may here be rendered, spirit.

- P. 45, l. 1, etc. Render angefrischte, animated, and mag, would.
- 1. 5. Wohl-werth, worth the trouble of dressing and undressing.
- 1. 6, etc. Ilm zu rathen und zu verbinden, to guess and conjecture. Greathen has a more emphatic meaning than rathen, and may be rendered, divine.
  - 1. 8. Schenfen is here used in the sense of to omit; to spare.
- 1. 9. Schüler seems to be used here in the sense of scholar, or rather pedant.
- Il. 10, 11. The expressions sinnen and anssinnen refer to Schülern, and the remaining portion of the sentence to Schingen; but in order to understand fully the right meaning of this passage, it must be borne in mind that the verbs are here used in a kind of 'antithetical gradation'; the intransitive verb sinnen denotes to ponder, and the transitive verb aussinnen, to contrive; to devise. In the same way, the intransitive verbs wandeln, to walk gently, and schliesen, to sneak, refer respectively to gelaugen wehin sie formen, reach any place they like, and to erschliesen, obtain surreptitiously.

1. 16. Gie laffen will, is about to let it go.

- 1l. 20-22 Bie . . . gepeitscht, as if lashed. Gehen . . . burch, rush away. Bogen, here chariot.
  - 1. 23. Muthig gefaßt, with calm self-possession.
  - 1. 24. Sturg signifies not only 'fall,' but also steep descent ; precipice.
- 1. 25. Ge geht, say we hasten.—The pronoun er in the following sentence refers to man in general; it may be rendered men or by the pronoun we.
- 1. 26. A special interest is attached to the present speech of Egmont from the circumstance that it forms the concluding passage of Goethe's Wahrheit und Dichtung. His devoted friend, Fräulein Delft, was anxious to persuade him to undertake the journey to Italy, instead of repairing to Weimar, and relating how he was obliged to tear himself away from her (Oct. 31, 1775), he adds 'that he finally addressed to her passionately and enthusiastically Egmont's words: Kind! Kind!' etc. Cp. Critical Analysis, p. xxviii, etc.
- 1. 28. It has been remarked that there is a perfect iambic movement in the first portion of the present speech. This is also, in a great measure, the case with the preceding speech of Egmont, and with many other passages throughout the drama, too numerous to be pointed out.

Cp. Crit. Anal. p. xxxvi.

1. 32, etc. Ja-Schritt, Yea, a false step of my own.

P. 46, l. 3. Loce, here die. Egmont is known to have shared valiantly all the dangers of warfare with his comrades.

1. 4. Wenn's-geht, when the whole worth of a free life is at stake.

1. 10. Das Andere hat Beit, the rest may wait.

1. 13. Sorche, here try to find out. Cp. p. 32, l. 11, n.

1. 14. This statement is based on the account given by Strada (i, p. 223) of the effort made by the Regent, not to show a woman's weakness by her grief ('haud palam mœrori muliebriter indulsit,' etc.).

1. 16. See on William of Orange p. 11, l. 31, n.

1. 18. The expression frei is here used in the sense of heiter; forgenfrei, cheerful; at ease, i. e. Orange seemed preoccupied.

1. 24. Burudhaltenber, i. e. more reserved than usual.

1. 26. Belaffen, here calmly.

1. 27. With may here be rendered, turned, and Discurs, in the next line, topic.

1. 29. Ihre, etc., her benevolent, kindly demeanour.

1. 31. Daß nichte, etc., i. e. that nothing turned out well.

P. 47, l. 4. Unb bie, etc., and these, i.e. women in general, the noun Beib in the preceding clause being used collectively.

1. 6. This is an allusion to the well-known mythological tale that

Hercules was spinning wool, when he was a slave to the Lydian queen, Omphale, whilst the latter wore his lion's skin.

1. 7. Runtelhof is a coined expression, composed of Runtel, 'distaff,' and Hof, 'court.' It approaches in meaning the expression 'petticoat government,' and may be rendered here, spinning court-circle.

1. 10. The conjunction that is to be supplied before the most discordant (bie wibrigsten), because the words bie möchten immer gern

(1. 4) refer also to the present clause.

1. 12. Da fie, etc., since she cannot accomplish her object.

1. 13. Unweisheit, here unwise conduct.

1. 16. Dasmal is here, as in some other instances, used by Goethe for bissmal.

1. 18. Mimmermehr, simply never.—The Regent had at three different

times made preparations to leave Brussels.

1. 19. Sin, i.e. go to. Supply the words sie ist before Statthasterin. The expression Rönigin is here used to denote, in general, the exalted position occupied by the Regent.

1. 21. Unbedeutende Tage abzuhaspeln, to spin out an insignificant existence.—The verb abhaspeln denotes literally 'to reel off' (yarn, etc.), and is here happily used by Goethe to express the slow monotony of an

inactive life at the Court of her half-brother, Philip II.

- 1. 22, etc. Sich—herum uschleppen, to drag on her existence in the old family circle.—Margaret was, as stated before (see p. 13, l. 16, n.), first married to Alexander dei Medici, and after his death to Ottavio Farnese, Duke of Parma.
  - 1. 30. The pl. Plane for Plane, is used in higher diction.

1. 31. Burecht rücken, to arrange.

P. 48, l. 2. The noun hinternis is more commonly used in the neuter than in the feminine gender.

1. 5. Auch ihm, translate with him also.

- 1. 6. Ihren Gang halten, will hold on their (ordinary) course. The verb wirb (1. 5.) refers also to this clause, although Dinge is used in the plural.
- 1. 7. Beite should here be rendered, vast, and nach einer vorgezogenen, in the next line, according to a marked out.

1. 12. Der mare, which should be?

1. 13. The Prince alludes here to the possibility of depriving the people, which he designates by Numpf, body, of their leaders, whom he calls their Haupt, head.

1. 16, etc. 3th trage, etc. I have had for many years our concerns upon my mind.

- 1. 22. Goethe has here most admirably adapted a saying of William of Orange which has been reported by Strada, i, p. 234. After quoting the statement of the Prince that he was fully acquainted with every word which Philip II uttered, either in public or private, and that he could not better employ his riches than by buying those useful state secrets, Orange is reported by Strada to have added, 'For it constitutes the wisdom of a Prince, to find out the secrets of the councils and to leave the mysteries of nature to idle persons.' (Quippe hanc esse Principum philosophiam, conciliorum secreta rimari: naturæ vero abdita otiosis relinqui.)
  - 1. 25. Mit etwas austommen, fig. to get on with anything.

1. 28, etc. &6—fommen, the world cannot be set to rights.

P. 49, l. 1. The prince of Orange now states more explicitly what he had before (p. 48, l. 13) only hinted at. Cp. Schiller's Historische Skizzen, p. 15, l. 8, etc.

1. 4. Es ift feine Sorge, there is no fear of that.

- 1. 8. Auf unsere Art, after our own fashion; unter einander, here between ourselves.
- 1. 10. The verb abmagen is here used in the sense of to balance, for Orange wishes to intimate that they well know how 'to distinguish their own rights from those of the king.'
- 1. 11, etc. Unterthan und gemartig fein, to be obedient and loyal; ihm zufommt, say is his due. Dr. Strehlke remarks here on the verd zufommen: Amtlicher Anebruck zur Bezeichnung ber Lehnspflicht gegen ben Lehnsherrn.
  - 1. 13. Wenn-sufdriebe, but if he should arrogate more.
  - 1. 17. Wir-laffen, we will submit to a trial. Cp. p. 20, 1. 8, n.
  - 1. 19. Und was, etc., i. e. and what, if there were a verdict, etc.
- 21, etc. Egmont believed so firmly in the clemency and humane disposition of Philip II, that he laughed at all the warnings of his friends.
- 1. 29, etc. Aufsteden, to raise; Windhauch, lit. 'breath of wind,' say breeze.
- 1. 31. Bürbe—zusammentreiben, would cause a mighty conflagration, i.e. the news of their capture would drive together (zusammentreiben) all the combustible elements of political discontent, and thus cause a mighty conflagration.
  - 1. 32. Wohinaus wollten fie, what would be their object?
- P. 50, l. I. Unb—Leben, and would they have recourse to assassination?—This is evidently an allusion to the various attempts which were subsequently made, at the instigation of Philip II, on the life of

the Prince of Orange, and to his ultimate tragic death by the hands of the assassin Gérard. Cp. p. 11, l. 31, n.

- 1. 2. Mollen, say intend it.—Egmont is of opinion, that their enemies 'could not entertain the will' to attempt their lives. In the following lines he describes almost prophetically the result, which was partly brought about by his own violent death and by that of his fellow-sufferer, Count Horn.
- 1. 6, etc. Buthete is here, like floffe in the next line, the present conditional; feer, here vain; futile.

l. 12. Cp. p. 48, l. 22, n.

1. 13. Wollen has here nearly the meaning of to pretend; viz. the Regent pretended not to know it.

1. 14, etc. The Regent was, according to Strada (i, p. 29), strongly opposed to the arrival of Alva with an army; and in a letter which she addressed to the King she plainly tells him, that a new army would only contribute to impoverish the country and produce a civil war—which view Goethe has, in the next speech, put in the mouth of Egmont.

1. 15. Morbsinn, murderous disposition.

1. 19. It is an historical fact that Orange was acquainted with the fact, that Alva came to the Netherlands with death-warrants, signed in blank, intended against the most prominent leaders.

P. 51, 1. 7, etc. Woran-bist, what you will be the cause of.

1. 12. Mühselig, etc. kept down with difficulty.

1. 13. Mit Ginem Binfe, by a single sign; aufheten, to excite; to stir up.

1. 15. Handlung, for Handel, commerce, is now not very often used.

Denfe bie, etc. imagine the desolation, the butchery.—Mark here the different use of the verb benfen, which is employed in 1. 14 with the prep. an, in the signification of to think of; whilst in 1. 15 it is used without any preposition—as is sometimes done in higher diction—in the sense of 'to represent to one's mind's eye'; to imagine.

1. 16. Weld is here used for Schlachtfeld.

1. 17, etc. Goethe describes here the horrible incidents which actually took place, during the subsequent sanguinary struggle, between the Netherlanders and the Spaniards.

1. 21, etc. Die-mußt, what will be your feelings when you must confess to yourself.

1. 24. Ginzelne Menschen, single men, i. e. mere individuals.

1. 29. Wer fid) feunt, etc. namely, he who does not act by mere impulse, but is always guided in his actions by a thoughtful watchfulness over

himself, need not suspect his own courage, and can with confidence advance and retreat (ficher vore und rudwurte gehen); that is to say, he well knows when to spare himself and when to act otherwise.

P. 52, l. 3. Rommt ... Anschlag, translate should be taken into account;

leichteste, here faintest.

1. 5. Leifesten, lit. 'gentlest,' here smallest. Fußtritt, step.

1. 13. Die Könige, etc. The import of this saying is, that the actions of kings are never interpreted as mean, because people always attribute them to higher motives.

1. 16. Probe, here experiment; abwarten, to await.

- I. 20. Supply the word own before the equivalent of Augen. In German the emphasis is sufficiently indicated by means of the possessive pronoun meinen.
- 1. 27, etc. 3n-Gestalt, lit. 'in its true shape,' i. e. in its true light. The Fr. version has 'sous son vrai jour.'

1. 30. Cp. for besethen p. 26, 1. 17, n.

1. 31, etc. Macht denotes here power; authority.

Whie beine Freunds gefaßt find, in what frame of mind your friends are. The Prince admonishes Egmont to listen to the advice of his friends, which the Count subsequently neglected to do.

P. 53, l. 9. The above scene is mainly based on the memorable meeting which took place between Egmont and Orange at Willebroek, a village between Antwerp and Brussels, in 1567. Egmont had received the mission from the Regent to persuade his friend not to withdraw from the Netherlands. Count Mansfeld, and Berty, the Regent's secretary, were present at the interview, which is fully described by Strada (i, p. 268), who concludes his report with the following remarkable passage: 'It is related that, before parting, the Prince of Orange led Egmont aside and spoke to him of the danger which threatened him, imploring him not to await the bloody tempest which was about to burst forth from Spain over the heads of the most distinguished Flemish nobles. And when Egmont, fully relying on his services and unmindful of every danger, dissented, asserting that he hoped everything from the clemency of the King, when he would find order restored in the provinces, Orange exclaimed: "This clemency of the King which you so extol, will be your ruin, Egmont, and I foresee with my mind's eye (would that I might be deceived!) that over your body, as a bridge, the Spaniards will enter the country." After these words he closely embraced him, as if he were sure that his presentiment was to become a truth, and that he saw the Count for the last time; and tears fell from the eyes of both of them.' (Ferunt Orangium, antequam inde recederet, cum Egmontio seorsim abducto de imminentibus periculis locutum, orasse illum, subduceret sese, gravidamque cruore tempestatem ab Hispania impendentem Belgarum procerum capitibus ne opperiretur. Et cum Egmontius meritis ferox, eoque periculi negligens, contra dissereret, ac Regis clementia, si pacatas reperiret provincias, omnia tribueret: Perdet te, inquit Orangius, hæc quam jactas clementia Regis, Egmonti, ac videor mihi prævidere animo, utinam falso, te pontem scilicet futurum, quo Hispani calcato, in Belgium transmittant. Quo dicto tanquam præsagitionis certus, hominemque supremum visurus, arcte, nec sine utriusque lacrymis complexus, abscessil.)—Cp. Schiller's Historische Skizzen, p. 19, l. 17, etc., where the above interview between Egmont and Oranien is graphically described by the author.

1. 11, etc. Mir mat', etc. i.e. these fears would never have entered his mind. Tragt . . . herüber, transfers. Sorglichfeit, anxiety.

1. 15. Die sinnenden, etc. i. e. there is still a gentle means left to smooth away the pensive wrinkles from his brow.

## ACT III.

**P.** 56, l. 5. Render ver fich hinlest, leads a life (of), placing these words before the equivalent of Wühe, and omitting the preposition in.

1. 10. It is hardly necessary to mention that the Regent refers to the

abdication of Charles V.

1. 13. etc. Über etwas benfen, for nachbenfen, is not very commonly used.—The letter alluded to was a reply to the Regent's remonstrance against the mission of Alva to the Netherlands. Both missives were conveyed by Gaspar Robles in the summer of 1567.

1. 16, etc. Goethe has here and p. 57, 1. 9, etc., embodied the substance of Philip's reply, in which the Regent was assured 'that the King had at heart the esteem she had gained from all, by her great wisdom in the government of the provinces in those disturbed times, etc. And that Alva was not sent to deprive her Highness of any of the praise that was fully her due, but in order that by giving her his aid and counsel, and while lessening her labour, he might preserve the result of what she had done up to that time, etc.' (Regi curæ esse sororis existimationem, quam illa sibi apud omnes summa prudentia comparaverat, moderandis ea tempestate Provinciis, etc. Nec eo mitti Albanum, ut ex ea laude, quæ tota ejus Celsitudinis est, quiddam decerpat: sed ad operam illi suam consiliumque præstando, et minore Gubernatricis labore ad eam diem acta conservat, etc. Strada, i, p. 292.)

1. 20. So-mache, gave me so much trouble.

P. 57, l. 2. Echen is here used in the sense of politely.—In speaking

of a 'billet' in which the King informed his sister, under date Oct. 13, 1568, that her resignation was accepted, M. de Thou remarks: 'Elle reçut enfin d'Espagne une lettre pleine d'amitié et de tendresse, telle qu'on a coutume d'écrire à une personne qu'on remercie après l'avoir dépouillée de sa dignité.' Hist. Univ. v. p. 439.

1. 4. This statement is based on a historical fact.

l. 10. Gingang, here *preamble*.—The following passage is partly based on the speech which Alva is reported to have made at the last meeting of the State Council at Madrid, which was held, according to Strada, in order to discuss the propriety of interfering in the Netherlands with an armed force.

1. 14. Lastet, lies heavily; verbiete ihm, will prevent him.

1. 15. Große Sprunge machen, fig. to move freely.

1. 16. Machiavell's reply contains the gist of the views expressed by the State Councillor Ruy Gomez. Cp. p. 58, l. 13, n.

1. 20. Raison (or Bernunft) annehmen, to listen to reason.

Gar bald . . . fertig merben fonne, will soon be able to manage.

1. 25. Wohl is here used in the sense of probably.

1. 30. Gerad' heraus, straightforwardly, or simply out.

P. 58, l. 1. Möchte mich verstellen, should like to dissemble, i. e. the Regent would like to conceal the irritation she feels at the double-faced dealings of the King.

1. 2. Empfindlich is here a synonym of schmerzhaft, painful.

l. 3, etc. Frunlich, formal; conventional.—The letter quoted above was written by Prince Eboli and only signed by the King.

1. 5. Ginsehen may here be rendered, consider.

1. 6. Immenbig und auswenbig, lit. 'internally and externally,' i.e. thoroughly.

1. 7. Sie-haben, they would like to make a clean sweep of it.

1. 8. Sie—jugreisen, they do not set about it themselves.—This seems to be an allusion to Philip's reluctance to go himself with an armed force to the Netherlands, after having been told that the Flemings threatened to resist his entrance openly with the help of foreign allies. See Strada, i, p. 281.

1. 10. The foreign term Confeil (to be pronounced as in French) for Math or Staatstath, is used both in the neuter and masculine gender.—

Gewirft, here simply worked.

1. 11, etc. Render lebhaft, vividly, and Bug, feature.

l. 13, etc. The description of the members of the Royal Council is, in part only, historical. By honest Roderick, the poet designates Ruy Gomez de Silva, whom Strada (i, p. 283) calls—'a man who loved peace

and quiet before all things' (cui pax et quies imprimis curæ); and by the diligent Freneda, is designated the royal confessor and Franciscan monk Bernard Fresneda, whom that historian characterizes as 'a man of gentle and upright character' (miti rectoque vir ingenio). Both these councillors spoke at the above-mentioned final consultation warmly in favour of a policy of peace. The names of Alonzo and Las Vargas do, however, not occur among the royal councillors enumerated by Strada or by the Spanish historian Cabrera, who describes the same meeting. One Alonzo de Laloo was secretary to Count Horn, and one Francis de Vargas was Spanish ambassador at Rome. Juan de Vargas made himself notorious as President of the 'Blood Council' in the Netherlands. According to our opinion Goethe has given a generally favourable description of the State Council, in order to bring out in stronger relief the hateful character of Alva.

1. 16. Mitgehen, here to join. Partei may here be rendered, cause;

and machtig, triumphant.

1. 17. By the hollow-eyed Toledan, Goethe designates, of course, the Duke of Alva, whose first name was Fernando Alvarez de Toledo. Meteren (book v.) and other historians describe him as a man who was in person 'tall, thin, erect, with a long visage, lean yellow cheek, dark twinkling eyes, adust complexion—cross-looking and rigid.' Cp. p. 78, 1. 23, n.

1. 19. Beibergüte, womanish kindness.

l. 21. Stallmeister, lit. 'equerry,' may here be rendered, horse-treaker.

1. 22. Habe mit durchhören muffen, have been obliged to listen patiently. Durchhören, lit. 'to listen to anything until the end.'

1. 23. Einen guten Farbentopf, say good colours. Farbentopf denotes literally 'colour-pot,' i. e. the pot in which painters mix their colours.

1 25, etc. In-founte, among all my tints, which I could use for my picture. Ton, here hue.

1. 27. Gallenfdmark, say jaundice-like.

1. 28. Aus ber may here be rendered, with which.

Jeder ist bei ihm gleich ein, he sets down every one at once as a.

1. 29. Aus diesem Rapites, under this head. The term Rapites is used in German also for 'topic'; 'subject'; 'head,' etc. Cp. the use of 'chapitre' in French.

P. 59, l. 1, etc. Da-Muthwillen, now he takes hold of every wanton act. Unruhe, here disturbance.

1. 3. Und-voll, and the King sees before him nothing but.

1. 4. The pres. conditional fragen sounds here far better, than the pres. conjunctive would do, which formally resembles the pres. indicative.

- 1. 5. Wenn-Ungezogenheit, when a quickly passing offence.
- 1. 6. Faffen, here to conceive.

1. 8. Cardinal Granvelle, in speaking of the people, described it as

'that vile animal, called the people.'-Papiers d'Etat, vii. 367.

1. 10. The sentiments attributed by the Regent to the King and the Duke of Alva are, in general, expressed in the speech of the latter (as reported by Strada), at the above-mentioned meeting of the Royal Council.

1. 12. Soch may here be rendered, seriously.

1. 15. Berbrangen, to supplant ; to dislodge. Bestallung, office.

1. 17. Schief, crooked, i. e. not straightforward.

Um sich greifen, stretch his authority; become encroaching.

- 1. 18, etc. Wird er . . . vorschützen, he will allege that he has.
- 1. 20. Jemand herumziehen, denotes fig. to put off any one.

1. 22, etc. 3d — rebete, this does not satisfy me, he will pay no attention to what I say.—The expression gar nicht mehr thun has the sense of 'to take no account of.' The verb haben in 1. 24 refers also to gethan.

1 24. Weit abwarts gelentt, turned far away, i. e. Alva would entirely frustrate all her cherished wishes and schemes. It may be observed here that the mode of proceeding on the part of Alva, described by the Duchess beforehand, is, in general, historical. At his first interview with the Regent, Alva is said to have coolly declared that he did not exactly remember the nature and extent of his powers. Next day, however, he produced his commission (Antruction) in which his Majesty's dear sister of Parma. The Duchess was requested in this document 'to co-operate with Alva and to command obedience for him, but step by step he became more and more encroaching, until the Regent's authority was a mere shadow.' See Motley's Rise of the Dutch Republic, vol. ii. p. 115.

1. 30. Seine Schuld, etc. i. e. she will have to bear the blame of

his wrong-doing.

1. 31. Ermurten is here, as elsewhere, used by Goethe in the sense of

abwarten, to await anything (patiently).

1. 32, etc. The Regent at first contrived 'to disguise her anger and her mortification under a veil of imperial pride'; but being greatly enraged at the arbitrary proceedings of Alva and her own false position, she gave, later, free vent to her indignation.

P. 60, l. 4. Supply Es ift, before Schwerer.

1. 5. Der's hergebracht hat may here be rendered, he with whom it has become customary

1. 8. Ansehn, here authority.

1. 10. In her last letter to Philip II, which the Regent transmitted to Spain through the above-mentioned courtier Machiavell, she actually asked him 'whether he considered it worthy of a person whom the King calls his sister, to be left in Belgium with so little authority?' Cp. Strada, i, p. 301.

1. 14. Sie-Helbengeschichten, that it was to be found only in romances.

1. 19. Umgang, say attachment.

- 1. 26, etc. Langen is here to be rendered, longing; bangen fearing; and In schwebender Bein, in painful suspense.
- P. 61, l. 5. Laß bas heiopopeio, stop that sing-song.—The German heiopopeio corresponds to the English 'lullaby.' A number of German cradle-songs begin with that word.

1. 15. Überhorcht, say heed not.

1. 18. Unterfriechen, transl. find shelter.

1. 20. Dran vorzudenfen, to think of it beforehand.

1. 22. Und geberben, bear ourselves.

P. 62, l. 1. Rleine, transl. daughter.

1. 5. Bu viel Gnade, say you do us too much honour.

1. 9. Schmal genug, it will be scanty enough.

1. 10. The imper. wartet nur is here used elliptically, denoting 'only wait (until you see).' Transl. simply you will see.

1. 21. Etwas ablisten, here to trick ; to outmanoeuvre.

l. 22. Sid, zusammennehmen, to collect oneself (cp. the Latin 'se colligere'); faßt-Arme, wraps himself up in his own arms, so to speak.

1. 23. Raut—rrif, ruminates his scheme. Cp. Shakespeare's 'to ruminate strange plots,' etc. in Titus Andronicus, Act v. Scene 2.

P. 63, l. 1. Zuvörderst also, first then.

1. 3. D je, dear me!

1. 5. Ihr verberbt Euch, transl. you will spoil your dress.

1. 7. Ginmal—fommen, to come once dressed as a Spaniard, or in Spanish fashion.

1. 9. Beither, since then, viz. since the time when Egmont had made his promise.

1. 12. Egmont had been created Knight of the Golden Fleece by the Emperor Charles V in 1546, at Utrecht. Cp. Schiller's Histor. Skizzen, p. 3. 1. 18, etc., notes.

1. 13. Beiden, here insignia. The Golden Fleece was suspended on the breast of the knights by a chain, hanging round the neck.

l. 16. Cp. p. 20, l. 6, etc., notes.

1. 18. Richten, here sit in judgment.

1. 19. Baffement Arbeit, lace-work ; braiding.

Baffement is, like Bosament, denoting the same thing, pron. as a German word. It is originally a Romance expression, being derived from Lat. 'passare.' In Ital. it is 'passamento,' and in Fr. 'passement.' The French version has here 'la broderie.'

1. 21. Sieh bich nur fatt, only look to your heart's content ; look your fill.-The above episode has been imitated by Walter Scott in his Kenilworth (Chapter vii.), where the Earl of Leicester visits Amy Robsart in his magnificent court costume. Goethe referred to it himself in his generous fashion : Balter Scott benutte eine Scene meines " Egmont" und er hatte ein Recht bagu, und weil es mit Berftand geschah, so ift er zu loben (Eckermann's Gespräche mit Goethe, i. 133).

1. 24. The inscription on the Spanish Order (there exists also an Austrian Order) of the Golden Fleece was 'Pretium laborum non vile,' 'No common prize for work.' Cp. Schiller's Histor. Skizzen, p. 3, l. 20, n. P. 64, l. 3. Abnehmen, here to deduce; to infer.

1. II. But mit Jemand fein, is a familiar expression for to be on good terms with anyone.

1. 16. Das-Sache, say that makes no difference.

l. 21. So gar feine, none at all; fo is here an expletive.

1. 22. Sinterhalt, here reserve.

1. 23. Sept-Beit, deposits some sediment in the cask in the course of time. Beinstein signifies properly 'the tartar deposited by wine.'

1. 24. Doch may here be rendered, after all, and immer constantly.

1. 25. Aufgabe, here problem ; fich-gefest, got the credit.

1. 26. Etwas Geheimes vorhaben, to harbour some secret design.

1. 30. Supply she is a before the equivalent of Regentin.

P. 65, l. 2. Render here will wants, or is anxious.

1. 3. Die is here used as a demonstrative pronoun, and should be rendered, in that, or in such a; fich finden, here to get on.

1. 4. Gie hat, etc. but then she has.

1. 7. Wenn's-acht, when matters do not go on too roughly.

1. 8. Ift-Fassung, she is losing her composure.

1. 12. Egmont's sketch of the Regent's character is based on the description which Strada (i, p. 41) has given of her: 'She not only possessed a mind which surpassed the ordinary female standard, but also a certain gait and deportment by which she appeared more a man in female attire, than a woman endowed with a masculine spirit. was so strong, that in hunting the stag she used to change horses in the field, which mode of hunting even strong men cannot always bear. had also a slight beard on her chin and upper lip, which imparted to her not only a masculine appearance, but also an air of authority. Nay, what is rarely found in women, except in very strong ones, she sufferred also occasionally from gout. (Aderat ei non modo animus muliebrem conditionem superegressus: sed etiam habitus quidam corporis incessusque quo non tam femina sortita viri spiritus, quam vir ementitus veste feminam videretur. Quippe vires illi tanta, ut venari vel cervos mutatis ad cursum equis consuesset; cujusmodi venationi homines perquam robusti succumbunt. Nec deerat aliqua mento superiorique labello barbula: ex qua virilis ei non magis species, quam auctoritas conciliabatur. Immo, quod raro in mulieres, nec nisi in prævalidas cadit, podagra identidem laborabat.)

1. 13. Ich scheute mich is the present conditional of sich scheuen, to be

afraid.

1. 16. Jungfräuliche Scham, girlish bashfulness.

1. 26. The expression Beitungen is here by no means such an anachronism as is generally believed. The flying sheets or pamphlets which used to contain accounts of current events, and which represented the 'press' of those times, frequently contained the word Beitung, 'news,' in the superscription or the title of the occasional prints. I have myself seen a pamphlet issued Aug. 14, 1557, which describes the battle of St. Quentin (cp. p. 8, l. 9, n.), and the title of which begins with the words Babyhaftiae Beitungen, etc.

1. 28. Das—nicht, I am not he.—In German the neuter bas is commonly used, when a person or thing is to be denoted indefinitely.

l. 32. Sener Egmont, etc., viz. that Egmont who makes such a noise in the world—that Egmont who is a public personage.

P. 66, l. 1, etc. Der-muß, who must be reserved, and assume now this aspect, now that.

1. 3. Berwickelt, entangled; perplexed.

1. 5. In die Bobe getragen, extolled.

1. 7. Die-möchten, who would like to harm him, by any means.

1. 10. Wie es dem, etc. how it fares with that Egmont, how he feels.

l. 14. Düntzer remarks with reference to the description of a 'double Egmont,' that it involuntarily reminds the reader of the delineation of a 'double Goethe,' which the poet gives in a letter addressed to the Countess Auguste von Stolberg. The letter alluded to, which occurs in a small volume entitled Goethe's Briefwechsel mit der Gräfin A. zu Stolberg, contains the sketch of 'a frivolous Goethe, who moves in society, frequents balls and concerts,' etc. and of 'a scrious Goethe, who toils and strives onward and is full of enthusiasm for nature and poctry.' After a careful perusal of the letter in question, it seems also to us probable

that the characterisation of 'a double Egmont,' is based on a personal reminiscence.

## ACT IV.

- P. 70, 1. 16. Emig is here used in the sense of perpetual, or for life.
- l. 22, etc. The order referring to the encouragement of denunciations is strictly historical. It was promulgated after the arrest of Egmont and Horn.
  - P. 71, 1. 7. War's-web, my heart sank directly.
- 1. 11. The gloomy state of Brussels after the entrance of Alva, which is so effectively represented in the present scene, has been most graphically described by Schiller in Book IV of his Abfall der Niederlande. The following is a brief extract from the description: Eine tobte Stille herrichte jest in Bruffel, die nur zuweilen das ungewohnte Gerausch der Waffen unterbrach. Der Herzog war wenige Stunden in der Stadt, als sich seine Begleiter, gleich losgelassenen Spurhunden, nach allen Gegenden zerstreuten. . . Dhne, wie sonft, gesprächig beisammen zu verweilen, eilten Besannte. an Besannten vorüber; man förderte seine Schritte, sobald ein Spanier in den Straßen erschien. Jedes Geräusch jagte Schrecken ein als pochte schoe ein Gerichtsbiener an der Pforte.
- 1. 13. Render Gelt, don't you think. Cp. p. 12, 1. 28, n. Rrebje, is used in familiar language for creatures; fellows.
  - 1. 15. &8-ein, the heart becomes compressed.
- 1. 17. Rergengerab, lit. 'as straight as a candle,' is used in German to indicate something perfectly straight and erect; it corresponds to the English, as straight as an arrow.

Gin-find, all of them marching in step.

- 1. 21. Sie-wohl, they do not please me at all.
  - 1. 23. Mit-Beinen, with their legs astride.
- 1. 28. Anichlagen, here to level the gun.
- 1. 29. Ich-Tobes, I should be like a dead man.
- 1. 31. Gs-aut, it will not turn out well.
- P. 72, l. 6. The Regent did not leave Brussels until several months after the arrest of Egmont; but for the course of dramatic action it was necessary to let Alva at once appear as the sole ruler of the country. By making the Regent suddenly retire from the scene of action, the dramatic effect in depicting the terror of the citizens is also greatly heightened.
- 1. 7. Nun gnab' une Gott, God help us now.—The verb gnaben, 'to have pity' or 'mercy on', is generally used in phrases like the present only.
  - 1. 8. Die-noch, she was our last support.
  - 1. 9. The mode of the Regent's departure, as described here, is not in

accordance with history, but it fully tallies with the poet's dramatic conception of the subject. That the Duchess could not agree with Alva has been stated before.

- 1. 16. Wittre ben Geruch, smell the scent. Cp. p. 39, 11. 20-30, notes.
- 1. 17. Die Rebel ftinfen, the fogs are rank.
- 1. 22. Der-vermögend, he can, by himself, do something for us.
- 1. 24. Gin Paar, say a few men. Unterfriechen denotes here to submit ; to yield.
- l. 26. Geht fürbaß, pass on. The expression fürbaß for weiter is now rather obsolete.
- 1. 29. Cp. for Buckel p. 39, 1. 24, n. Seid-burchgeheilt, have you quite recovered? See p. 37, 1. 6.
  - P. 73, 1. 2. Auf etwas geben, to mind anything.

Bare fein Tage, etc. I should never have got on. Cp. p. 5, 1. 8, n.

- 1. 7. Berben, etc. will soon get into motion elsewhere, i.e. on the gallows.
- 1. 11. Aber—ruhig, but we shall go on (behave) as we used to do, rely upon that.—The expression nach wie ver for in future as before, is more usual than ver wie nach.
- 1. 14. Gevatter Tropf, say blockhead.—The term Gevatter, in addressing a person, corresponds to the English 'gossip.'

For Tropf, see p. 13, l. 4, n.

1. 17. Lagt-erft, let him alone for the present.

- 1. 19. Recht nehmen may here be rendered, bide, and geht's rasch, he makes quick work of it.
- 1. 20, etc. Specificiten, flitches of bacon.—Besser Ieben ist, (it) is pleasanter to live.—Vansen expresses his opinion, that the Stadtholders prefer leading a comfortable life to troubling themselves about the doings of individual rebels.
  - 1. 22. Bu erliften, here to entrap. Geht nur, go to!
  - 1. 24. Bas-burchgeht, what liberties such a fellow may take.
  - 1. 25. In meinem Leben is here in the sense of je, ever.
  - 1. 30. Denen, for whom.
- l. 31. Eine—Leibe, say a little tailor's blood in their veins.—The word Moer is frequently used in German in combination with some other term, to express similarity of character, as here, Schneiberaber, lit. 'tailor's vein,' to denote a timorous disposition.
- P. 74, l. 5. Rönnt, is here to be translated, might.—Vansen considers his own head safer than that of Egmont, because he is endowed, as he distinctly states further on, in l. 9, with greater cunning and practical shrewdness than the Count.

- 1. 7. Was Rechts, transl. mighty wise.
- 1. 9. The ironical expression Red't ifit must be freely translated; say how wisely you talk; feiner, more shrewd.
  - l. 11. Supply the word nonsense after the equivalent of mas.
- 1. 13. For ung was the Maul we may use the Shakespearian expression, foul-mouthed villain.
  - 1. 15. Daß-machte, that it would make him uneasy.
- 1. 19, etc. Sait bu, etc. have you never seen one (i.e. a star) snuffed out? It was gone for ever.—The popular belief is, that shooting stars originate in the fact that the stars snuff themselves (fich schneugen), in the same way as the snuff is taken off a candle in order to give a brighter light. Vansen intimates, with an evident allusion to Egmont, that not even all the stars are firm and secure, since there are also shooting stars which disappear as soon as they fall.
  - 1. 27. Bermundert Euch burch's, express your astonishment by.
- P. 75, ll. 1-4. This passage is frequently misunderstood. It contains an antithesis to the effect, that whichever part the scoundrel acts, whether that of the accused or of the judge, he has always the best of it; for 'in the dock he fools the judge, and on the bench (Richterstuhl) he takes pleasure in stamping the accused (Inquisiten) as a criminal. —Inquisit was the name given to a person who was accused before the tribunal of the Inquisition, and Armensunderstuhlichen was called the stool on which he was placed.
- 1. 5. Rommiffaring is the new Lat. form for the now more usual Rommiffar, commissary. The adj. schwer is here used in the sense of much.
- 1. 6. Deil—hatte, because he examined an honest fellow, whom they wanted to punish, so as to make him appear a rogue.—Those who have a fair knowledge of German will find no difficulty in understanding the grammatical import of the phrase sum Schelmen verhören, which signifies 'to entangle a person in cross-examination in such a manner, that he must appear as a rogue.'
  - 1. 8. Frisch gelogen, a downright lie.
- 1. 9, etc. Bus-Giner, what can they get out of a man by examination, if he, etc.
- 1. 10. Spatenfopf, lit. 'sparrow-head,' is, according to Sanders, the same as Dummfopf, blockhead; but Düntzer informed me, 'Spatzenkopf bezeichnet im Frankfurter Volksmund einen eingebildeten Menschen. Man sagt auch "Spatzen im Kopfe haben," im Sinne von Grillen haben, sich etwas einbilden.' According to this explanation the equivalent for Spatzenkopf would be, approximately, conceited fool. I may add that the sparrow is one of the shrewdest birds in existence, so that he

could not be taken as the symbol of stupidity 1. The following phrase, the literal meaning of which will be easily understood, must be rendered freely, viz. when nothing can be worked out by cross-examination, they work something in (by cross-examination).

l. 12. Render here mohl, at times, placing it before the equivalent of

auch. Da-weg, they put the questions gently.

1. 15. Macht, here forms.

- 1. 16. Raft—will, does not fail to watch for every slight contradiction which may occur.
- 1. 17. The clause ba—an, there he fastens his line, is here used figuratively to express, that the alleged contradiction serves the Inquisitor as a starting-point from which he proceeds with his snare.

Läßt-betreten, if the poor fellow allows himself to be caught. Ginen

betreten is synonymous with Ginen erwischen, ertappen.

1. 21. Ende may here be rendered, point.

1. 24. Schelmenfabricant, manufacturer (or 'forger') of rogues.

- 1. 25. Berichobenen, misplaced, is here used as synonymous with verructen, disjointed; and verbructen, suppressed, with geschlossen, concealed; befannten, acknowledged.
- 1. 26. Anzeigen, here information; einen-zusammenfünstelt, cobbles together a ragged scarecrow.

1. 31. Mag das angehn, this may do very well2.

P. 76, l. 2. ©v—Mnsehn, quite the look.—Arenzspinne, lit. 'cross-spider,' so called from their triple white cross; Engl. 'diadem spider' (Lat. Aranea diadema). The portraits preserved of Alva would seem fully to justify the simile.

1. 3. Dichbäuchigen, paunch-bellied.

1. 4. Schmalleibigen, meagre-bodied. Fraß (from fressen), food; properly said of 'food for beasts' only.

l. 6. Cp. pp. 49, l. 16; 63, l. 14.

1. 8, etc. Lofes Maul, foul-mouth.

1. II. Will-übel, do I then say this, because I wish him ill?

Mir faun's recht sein, it can only be agreeable to me, viz. if Egmont's life is safe.

1. 13, etc. Hat—verabschiebet, he let off with a sound flogging. Cp. p. 41, ll. 14-18.

<sup>1</sup> The Fr. version has the literal rendering, 'tête de moineau.'

<sup>2</sup> Vansen's speech forms one of the most difficult passages in the drama; but it is hoped that, with the help given above, the reader will find no difficulty in making out its meaning.

1. 15, etc. Gine Runde antreten, a patrol forming itself.

1. 17. Brüberschaft mit uns trinfen, fraternize with us over a glass. Brüberschaft trinfen means literally 'to give the pledge of brotherhood whilst drinking,' i.e. by touching the glasses.

1. 18. Mur fachte gufehn, quietly look on.

l. 19. The Duke of Alva resided in the Culemburg (Fr. 'Culembourg') mansion, which stood in the Square called the Sablon, from the time of his arrival at Brussels (Aug. 1567) until the departure of the Regent (Feb. 1568). Goethe uses the form Gulenburg, probably in accordance with the German edition of Meteren, where it is so called. Schiller calls the residence the Ruilemburgifche Gaus.

l. 21. Both Silva and Gomez are fictitious personages.

- 1. 24. An einem Plate eintreffen, to arrive at (to come to) a place.
- l. 25. Indeß (also spelt indes), meanwhile, i.e. before the appointed hour arrives.
  - P. 77. 1. 5. Daß-hat, that his command was right.

1. 7. Ginsilbig, here laconic.

1. 8, etc. Da—bin, because I am accustomed to the lighter service of Italy.—It is not improbable, that this remark contains a reminiscence of Goethe from his sojourn in Italy, where he finished the present tragedy. He had ample opportunity—as may be seen from his Italienische Reise—to witness the laxity of official life in Italy.

1. 10. Der alte, the same I used to be.

1. 11, etc. Laßt-fein, are never at ease.

1. 12. Gleicht mir, say to my mind resembles.

- l. 13. Moju—hatte, the garrison of which must have (be furnished with) wings.—The simile is made by Gomez, to express the reserved and inaccessible character of Alva.
- l. 15. Er sei wie, etc. that he was like a common tavern with a (suspended) signboard.—Branntwein:Beichen signifies 'a sign which indicates that spirits are sold in the house.' Alva evidently alluded to Egmont, who was accessible to everybody.

1. 18. Unb hat er, etc. Silva wishes to indicate with these words the great advantage of the Duke's tacitum disposition, for it was in silence that he brought them from Spain to the Netherlands.

11. 22, 24. Sich . . . burchschmiegte, wedged his way through.

1. 26. Anftog, here impediment.

1. 27. Alva's march from Spain to the Netherlands is regarded as a remarkable military achievement. He embarked with about 10,000 men on May 10, 1567, at Carthagena. At the beginning of June the army was ordered to rendezvous at San Ambrosio, at the foot of the Alps

(aus Italien hierher brachte, 1. 21, etc.). The Duke took then his route over Mount Cenis, where he had to struggle against the difficulties of the Pass (und einen Bug, 1. 25, etc.). 'The army,' says Schiller, in his Abfall der Niederlande, 'crossed the Alps of Savoy by regular stages. and with the fourteenth day completed that dangerous passage. A French army of observation accompanied it, side by side, along the frontiers of Dauphiné and the course of the Rhone, and the allied army of the Genevese followed it on the right.' We may add that the Spaniards were closely watched on their passage by the troops of Charles IX of France, and that the Prince of Condé and Admiral Coligny, the leaders of the Huguenot party, offered that monarch 50,000 men 'to fall upon his old enemies, the Spaniards, and cut them off in the passes of the mountains' (burch bie Frangosen, Roniglichen und Reger, 1. 23, etc.). The Genevese, apprehending a coup de main on their town, and relying, in case of need, on the people of Berne, were ready to repel any assault (burch bie Schweizer und Berbundenen, 1. 24). That the strictest discipline was observed during the whole march is an historical fact (bie strengste Manneaucht hielt, 1. 25), Alva bridling the rage of his soldiers to let it loose, with the more fury, on the inhabitants of the Netherlands, where he arrived in the middle of August. The remarkably accurate description given by Goethe is mainly based on Strada's account, i, p. 203, etc.

1. 30. The statement made by Gomez is based on the advice of the Regent to Alva, 'to dismiss a portion of his army, in order not to irritate the provinces, which were already quiet and obedient to the King.'

(Strada, i, p. 292.)

P. 78, l. 1. The Regent informed the King that 100,000 people fled the country on the coming of Alva (Strada, i, p. 298). Numerous emigrants came to England, and, according to statistical calculations, the Flemings in London in that very year (1567) were as numerous as all other foreigners put together. Cp. Prescott, *Philip II*, vol. ii. p. 161.

l. 2. Edicts, strictly forbidding the people to leave the country, were issued before and after the arrival of Alva.

1. 3. Grft has here approximately the meaning of more than ever. Cp. p. 6, l. 10, n.

1l. 9-14. The contents of these lines have an historical basis. According to Strada (i, p. 293) and other authorities, the Regent had equipped, at the request of the King, sixteen ships, which were to be launched as soon as the news of his departure from Spain would become known in the Netherlands. Besides, prayers were ordered for the safe arrival of

the King, who was very anxious to make the Netherlanders believe that he would shortly visit their country. By this expedient he hoped to allay the general discontent about the arrival of Alva. This artifice was, to some degree, successful; but the Flemings soon grew incredulous about the King's visit to their country, and jocosely compared him to the Emperor Tiberius, who, by ordering public prayers for his safety, made people believe in his imaginary journey. The prayers, they also declared, were quite needless; the King being safe enough in his own country.

- l. 15. Don Fernando de Toledo, Prior of the Knights of St. John, had the command of the cavalry in the Duke's army.
- 1. 23. Don Fernando Alvarez de Toledo, Duke of Alva<sup>1</sup>, was born in 1508. He was trained from childhood to arms, and distinguished himself at an early age as a courageous soldier. In 1530 he accompanied Charles V in his campaign against the Turks, and in 1535 in his expedition to Tunis. In the Smalkaldian war he won the decisive battle of Mühlberg, as Imperial Generalissimo. When sent by Philip II to Italy to fight against the Pope, he was not allowed to display fully his military talent. In the Netherlands he pursued a merciless policysuch as has perhaps no parallel in history-without being able to subdue the 'rebels.' Personally he was stern and haughty, and as regards his general character, Motley says (Rise of the Dutch Republic, ii. p. 107), 'He did not combine a great variety of vices, but those which he had were colossal; and he possessed no virtues. He was neither lustful nor intemperate, but his professed eulogists admitted his enormous avarice, while the world has agreed that such an amount of stealth and ferocity, of patient vindictiveness and universal bloodthirstiness, were never found in a savage beast of the forest, and but rarely in a human bosom.' Alva left the Netherlands in 1573, without having been able to subdue them, and died in 1582 in Spain.
  - 1. 27. Beordert, say given them their instructions.
- 1. 29. The talkative Gomez, who seemed inclined to give a detailed description of the execution of the Duke's orders, is cut short by the latter, to whom the assurance, auf's Genauste, was quite sufficient.
- P. 79, 1. 6. The phrase Sier bin id has not in German the familiar stamp which its literal equivalent has in English. In the present instance it may be rendered here, my lord.
  - 1. 8. Unaufhaltsam, irrepressible.
- <sup>1</sup> The name is spelt in Spanish Alba, but pronounced Alva. In German the b sound is retained.

1. 15. Fahen for fangen is now used in poetry, and in higher diction only.

1. 17. Bunftlich-treffen, overtake them with terrible certainty.

1. 20. Bor Andern, before all others, i.e. 'particularly.'

1. 21. In speaking of Egmont's conduct after the arrival of Alva, Motley says: 'He affected, and sometimes felt, a lightheartedness which surprised all around him' (Rise of the Dutch Republic, ii. p. 119).

1. 25. Merfliche, manifest; notable.

1. 28. The word raid; is here elliptically used; say quick to work; und wider Willen, against our will.

1. 29. Semand stellen is an idiomatic expression for to retain, or deliver up, any one.

1. 30. Dienstfertig, say officious. Ihnen grant's, they are overawed; full of dread.

The term politifd is here used in the sense of diplomatifdfug, or folian, say therefore diplomatically.

1. 31. Angitlid is here synonymous with Angit verruthend, i.e. betraying anxiety, and may be rendered, timid.

P. 80, l. 1. Gingeln, here individually.

1. 2. Sait—ab, they are prevented by their public-spirited character, viz. by that spirit which bade them act in common only.

1. 3. Silva's description of the general feeling and behaviour of the Flemish nobles is based on historical facts.

1.7, etc. Bas-giebt, something which gives ground for anxiety and thought.

1. 9. Abeln is here used in the sense of to distinguish.

- 1. 13. Egmont's confidential and private secretary was a Flemish nobleman of the name of John van Kasembrood, Seigneur de Backerzeel. He was supposed to be in possession of papers which would implicate Egmont. The importance which Alva attached to his capture has been effectively pointed out by the poet, in making the Duke, who was so curt and precise in his orders, mention the secretary twice: viz. here and p. 79, l. 13.
  - 1. 17. Galerie is by some authors spelt with double 1.

1. 19. 3th-fagen, I dare not confess it to myself.

1. 21. Sinnend, here thoughtfully.

1. 22. Schalen stands here for Bagichalen, scales.

1. 23. Bünglein (of scales), balance-beam.

1. 25. Angehaucht, breathed on; moved.

1. 29. Ge-gegeben, all has become quiet; it is quiet everywhere.

- 1. 30. Straß' auf Straß ab, up and down the streets.
- 1. 31. Salten-angespannt, keep the fear in such restraint.
- P. 81, 1. 1. Lispeln denotes here to whisper.
- 1. 2. The clause wenn—seuditet, which hardly admits of a literal translation, unless seuditet is rendered, 'flashes,' signifies when distant lightning announces a storm.
- 1. 7. Rohes, here unbroken. Das—mußte, which I could not help praising. Cp. the Grammatical Note to p. 7, 1. 12.
- 1. 8. Gin Pferb jureiten, to break a horse.—The words put here in the mouth of Egmont, and which contain in themselves only a harmless, though careless remark, admit of a malignant interpretation; since they can be so construed that Egmont wished to intimate his intention to flee the country, or rather that he expected an outbreak.
- Il. 13, 14. Goethe has here recorded an historical fact which we think best to give in the words of Motley. 'The Grand Prior, Ferdinando de Toledo, natural son of the Duke, and already a distinguished soldier, seems to have felt a warm and unaffected friendship for Egmont, whose brilliant exploits in the field had excited his youthful admiration, and of whose destruction he was, nevertheless, compelled to be the unwilling instrument. For a few days accordingly, after the arrival of the new Governor-General, all seemed to be going on smoothly. The Grand Prior and Egmont became exceedingly intimate, passing their time together in banquets, masquerades, and play,' etc. (*Rise of the Dutch Republic*, vol. ii. p. 120.)
- 1.17. Der-sieferte, which brought about her sudden attachment to me.
  - 1. 20. Bilbfam, docile.
- l. 21. Dies leichtsinnige, etc. i. e. his lightminded affection for Egmont.
  - P. 82, 1. 1. Was finnst bu, what do you intend to do?
- 1. 5. Translate bas Größte, bas Geheimste, the weightiest, the most secret matters.
- 1. 7. The sentiment expressed here by Alva is not a poetical invention, as seems generally to be supposed, but is based on an historical fact. The Duke seemed to have a special predilection for his son Ferdinand, 'for whom,' to speak with Prescott, 'the father showed as much affection as it was in his rugged nature to feel for anyone.' (*Philip II*, vol. ii. p. 143.)
- 1. 9, etc. And ben Sinn, etc. i.e. he should like to transmit to his son the faculty of expressing himself, of commanding, and of executing. This somewhat puzzling clause seems to contain a gradation of which

the verb auszuführen is the climax; for Alva expresses his wish to bequeath to his son a grand inheritance (ein großes Erbitheil ... zu hinterlaffen) by implanting in his mind all the elements requisite for distinction in this world, viz. the capacity of expressing his ideas in a clear and concise form, of commanding with proper emphasis, and lastly of executing his command with suitable energy 1.

l. 11. Den branchbarsten may here be rendered a most useful. Goethe not unfrequently uses the form of the relative superlative for the absolute superlative; which usage will not be foreign to classical scholars.

Alva shows by the present assertion his great loyalty to Philip II, which, however, did not save him from eventual royal disgrace and banishment.

- 1. 24. Gin unbedeutend Blatt, say some piece of paper.
- 1. 28. Bermahren, here to secure.
- P. 83, l. 4. According to history the Prince of Orange had left the Netherlands before Alva's arrival. He was afterwards summoned by the 'Blood Council,' to present himself at Brussels, and answer the charges against him. It is needless to say that the Prince did not obey the summons; he sent, however, a brief reply in which he contemptuously denied the jurisdiction of the Council.
- 1. 8. Cp. p. 80, l. 19, etc. where Silva expressed his foreboding that he fears things will not turn out as Alva hoped.
  - 1. 13. Es rückt, say moves on.
  - 1. 16. Nachholen, here to retrieve.
- 1. 19, etc. Behr'—schwaust, I can scarcely prevent the reasons for and against from floating anew through my mind. Behren is here used in the sense of to forbid. The pleonastic negation wehren ... nicht occurs rather frequently.
  - 1. 23. Den Seinigen, his friends ; his partisans.
- 1. 24. Imingen should here be rendered, to coerce, in order to retain the true distinction between that verb and the noun Unbezwingsicher (l. 25), indomitable; unconquerable.

<sup>1</sup>The distinguished critic Heinrich Düntzer says in his commentary, with reference to the above clause, that the juxtaposition of the three verbs it contains appears to him wunderlich, and in a private communication on the subject he informs me that he adheres to his opinion, regarding the superfluity of the verb auszudrücken. He surmises that Goethe forgot to eliminate it from his MS.

- 1. 29. Loostopf, lottery-urn, i. e. the vessel from which the lottery-tickets are drawn.
- l. 30. Augeross, rolled up, i. e. as the tickets generally are in the lottery-vase. Treffer, for prize, has been primarily used of winnings in the lottery only. The expression Fehser, for blank, is not so usual as Niete.
- P. 84, l. 1. Ilnb—nicht, and did it not start at the scent of blood.— This remark is founded on the popular superstition that horses start at places where blood has been shed, or which are to be the scenes of bloodshed. Cp. Lord Hastings' speech in Shakespeare's Richard III (Act iii. Scene 4),

'Three times to-day my foot-cloth horse did stumble, And started, when he looked upon the Tower, As loth to bear me to the slaughter-house.'

1. 5. Rlopfen, here to pat.

l. 11. Wie-mill, as best I may.—This part of Alva's speech (as far as haben, l. 14) is addressed to Ferdinand.

- 1. 14. That Orange was considered the greatest and most dangerous enemy of the King is a well-known historical fact. It is related that, when Cardinal Granvelle was told at Rome that 'the Tacitum,' as he used to call the Prince, had not been arrested, he exclaimed, 'If Orange has escaped, they have taken nobody; for his capture would have been worth more than that of any other man in the Netherlands.'
- l. 18, etc. The profession of loyalty in the mouth of Egmont is here very characteristic. It emphatically expresses his unfaltering devotion to the King under all circumstances.
- 1. 22, etc. The question whether William of Orange is also coming and Egmont's assurance that he expected him in this place, shows his infatuation, and that he delivered himself without guile into the clutches of his enemy.
  - 1. 27. Rraftig mitwirfen, work vigorously with us.
- 1. 29. It would seem that Egmont was justified in attributing to the Duke a more correct knowledge of the state of the country, inasmuch as he had distributed his troops throughout Brussels and other principal cities of the Netherlands, and kept, besides, a number of spies in the country.
  - P. 85, l. 7. Macht, might; weight.
- 1. 15. The import of Egmont's speech is contained in the Regent's last letters, alluded to before, which she addressed to the King from the Netherlands.
  - 1. 17. Burudgebannt is a very expressive term for forced back.

- 11. 18-22. Alva is reported by Strada (i, 285) to have concluded his speech at the above-mentioned meeting of the State Council at Madrid with the words, 'That the rebels do not harbour less ill temper because they appear calm for the present; and their rebellious spirit is sure to rise again, when the fear of punishment has passed. For even venomous serpents can be handled with impunity during the winter; not because they are not poisonous, but because they are torpid. And it is a well-known fact that heresy does never sincerely subside into quiet.' (Nimirum exploratum jam esse Numquam bona fide haeresim mansuescere.)
  - 1. 27. Wir-follen, surely, we are not to persuade ourselves.
- 1. 29. Ausschreiben, here to proclaim.—The advice to have recourse to elemency in order to pacify the country, was repeatedly given to the King, and even the Regent urged Alva to proclaim a general amnesty, as the only way to restore quiet. (Prescott, Philip II, vol. ii. 182.)
- P. 86, l. 1. Ginge-wieber, would remain (lit. move about) free and unmolested.
  - 1. 2. Bum bereiten Beispiel, an encouraging example.
- 1. 4. Unfinn may here be rendered, folly; and Trunfenheit, infatuation. The latter term denotes lit. 'drunkenness,' but is also used to express an exalted state of the mind, by 'infatuation.'
- 1. 7. The clause Baren Rönige, etc., is elliptical, and bears the meaning of were kings not safer in following a policy of mercy?
- 1. 8. The expression Welt has, in combination with Nachwelt, the meaning of Mitwelt, i. e. 'contemporary age'; 'one's contemporaries,' and forms in that combination an antithetical expression, which is difficult to be rendered into another language, both literally and elegantly. In the present instance the expression von Welt und Nachwelt may be freely rendered, by their own age and by after-ages, or by their own age and posterity.
- 1. II. Als—follte, to be offended by every idle blasphemy.—The sentiment, expressed here by Egmont, is based on a remark which the Regent made to her brother, in her last letter from the Netherlands, in which she urged him to use the royal prerogative of mercy; and which, as Strada (i, p. 305) reports, concluded with the words, 'I pray and implore your Majesty that, mindful of divine clemency and of your own, and limiting your vengeance to as few as possible, you would prefer the repentance of your subjects to their punishment.' (Majestatem ego tuam oro obtestorque, ut clementiæ divinæ ac tuæ memor, ultione in quam paucissimos contracta, tuorum panitentiam, quam panam malis.) The letter alluded to, which is given verbatim in Spanish, in the Correspondance de Philippe II (i. p. 603), actually contains the following forcible

passage: 'Your Majesty should remember that the greater kings are, and the more they approach God in station (y se aceran mas à Dios), the more they should strive to imitate the divine clemency and compassion.'

1. 15. Ablehnen is here poetically used for abwenden, to avert.

1. 16. This statement fully characterizes the uncompromising character of Alva, whose vindictiveness was without bounds.

The expression ungestraft . . . sich freuen is here poetically used for to enjoy impunity.

1. 21. Flüchten, bring to a place of shelter; save. Cp. with reference to Egmont's statement p. 78, 1. 1, n.

l. 24. Rath und That is an alliterative expression signifying counsel and aid (lit. 'deed'). Cp. p. 10, l. 1, n.

1. 27. Bufeben, here to contemplate quietly.

1. 28. Gima einmal, etc. now and then strike about us, as in a pantomime (lit. carnival's play), so that there should be some noise.—It is perhaps not too far-fetched to assume that the present simile contains a satirical remark on the absurd practice, in certain carnival's plays or pantomimes, of harlequins, running to and fro on the stage, and striking each other with their swords of lath, without any one knowing why and to what purpose, unless it be to make people forget the absence of all action in the play.

1. 30. The verb heißen is in this phrase equivalent to fein.

1. 32. Alva's reproach refers to Egmont's temporary persecution of the 'heretics,' and his subsequent indulgence towards them. Cp. p. 41, 11. 10-18, and the *notes* referring to that passage.

P. 87, 1. 3. 3ft zu migbeuten, may be misconstrued.

- 1. II. Letten may in the present alliterative expression be rendered, soul.—Egmont's speech is a complete summary of the grievances of the Flemings, and, in general, a repetition of the complaints of the citizens in the opening scene of the drama. That Philip the Second's scheme was to become absolute King of the Netherlands, over which he ruled only in his capacity of Duke, is well known from history.
  - 1. 12. Teppich denotes here, piece of tapestry.
  - 1. 13. Anschlag, design; ausbenft, devises; plans.
  - 1. 15. Bemirften Beichen, embroidered symbols.
- 1. 16. Sie berücken, translate to ensnare them.—The verb berücken was primarily used for 'to entrap,' or 'catch beasts and birds in a snare'; hence the figurative meaning 'to ensnare.' The dramatist Gryphius (1616-1664) uses the same expression with reference to the abuse which is often made of religion for worldly purposes, in saying: Weil (n) aber

bie Religion und beren Borichutsung ber fich eife Weg ift ben Bobel zu berücken.

- 1. 21. (Sin boppeftes Sed), namely, that of political despotism and of religious intolerance.
  - 1. 23. Wer's recht verstände, if (it were but) rightly understood.
  - 1. 30. Dem Nachsten, his nearest concerns.
  - 1. 31. Uneine werden, to disagree; to quarrel.
  - 1. 32, etc. Ginengen, figuratively to coerce; to restrain.
  - P. 88, l. 1. Halten is here used in the sense of behandeln, to treat.
  - 1. 4. Rommt Berstand, does a king attain to mature reason.

Bu Berstande femmen is properly the equivalent for the familiar phrase, 'to come to years of discretion.'

- 1. 5. Unb—lieber, and should the many not prefer.—Egmont pleads here the superiority of a representative government over that of an absolute monarchy.
- 1. 7, etc. Das—aftert, that class of people who grow old under the eyes of their master, viz. the courtiers who spend their whole life in the vicinity of the king, on whose will they entirely depend. The adv. well in the next line is used with the ironical signification of I presume; I dare say.
- 1. II. Unb barum, i. e. because the courtiers themselves are deprived of all independence, they do not like to leave others to their own guidance. Cp. Schiller's Histor. Skizzen, p. 15, 1. 25, etc.
  - 1. 13. etc. Es geht, etc. it won't do! It will never do!
- 1. 14. In the idiomatic phrase, Er ift werth Gottes Boben zu betreten, which expresses that a person is worthy of the life he has received from God, the word Boben stands for Erbe.

Runb für fich, complete in himself.—Runb is figuratively used for 'complete,' i. e. like a circle which is complete and perfect in itself. Cp. the term rotundus, in teres atque rotundus, Horace, Sat. ii. 7. 86.

- 1. 18. This description of the Netherlanders by Egmont is partly based on that given by Strada (cp. i, p. 26), and by other authorities. Even Charles V said of them 'that there was no people who detested servitude more than they did, and that they could only be gained over by kindness.'
- 1. 29. Ablernen, signifying lit. 'to learn anything by quietly watching any one, or listening to him,' may here be rendered, to study.
  - P. 89, 1. 1. The form Uneigennützigfeit is more usual than Uneigennut.
  - 1. 6. Staatseinrichtung, government of a state.
  - 1. 7. Beitfolge, course of time.
  - l. 11. Schlupfwinfel, loopholes.

l. 13. The verb faun should be placed in the English translation before figh verbergen, and burchichleichen rendered, slink through.

l. 23. Machiten may here be rendered, relatives, or kindred; for which expressions it frequently stands; besides, it seems to contain an allusion to the appointment of the Regents of the Netherlands, who were all relatives of the rulers of the country. Cp. p. 39, l. 11, etc.

1. 24. On schalten und malten see p. 34, 1. 11, n.

1. 28. Durch-gebenft, should wish to rule by himself.

P. 90, l. 3. Seinen may here be translated, of his, to be placed after the equivalent of Bruber.

l. 10. Unbedingten, here uncompromising. The reproach of rapacity is aimed at Alva. Cp. p. 78, l. 23, n.

l. 11. Gährung is the spelling adopted by Goethe and Schiller; it is now frequently written without an h.

Die-auflöste, which would not easily die out (or 'cease') by itself.

- 1. 18. The expression will feinen Willen, lit. 'wills his will,' is very emphatic, asserting, as it does forcibly, that the King is determined to have his will, or what the King wills, he wills. Alva wishes to make Egmont understand that the King's will is supreme, which notion has been strikingly pointed out by the emphatic repetition of the word Rönig in the present speech.
  - 1. 27. Supply is to be done, after the equivalent of mas.

1. 32. Gemuth, spirit. Cp. p. 7, 1. 29, n.

P. 91, l. 2. Den-Eigenheit, the innermost core of their individuality.

- 1. 3, etc. Er will sie, etc. i.e. the King wants (first) to crush them entirely, in order that they should (then) become something—but something quite different.
- l. 13. The word argument may be supplied before for (Für), and burchzugehen in the next line rendered, to balance.
- l. 18. Db er fich, etc., whether it is to stoop down before the falling axe, viz. it must be indifferent to a noble-minded man, whether he submit to an ignominious yoke or suffer death.
- 1. 25. Dringend macht, represents . . . as urgent.—The verb machen is here used in the sense of barfiellen.
- P. 92, l. 7. Und—an, and bring a far more serious accusation against yourself.—The adverb gehāffig in the next line may be rendered, malignantly, or in his malignity.
  - 1. 10. Angehören denotes figuratively to be attached (or 'devoted') to.
- l. 12, etc. Cheid'—Streite, I retire from this dispute. Des Herrn, say of our sovereign. Wirfen, in l. 14, denotes to accomplish.
  - 1. 17. Düntzer quotes with reference to the present scene between

Egmont and Alva the opinion of the literary historian and publicist A. H. Müller, Faft bie gange moberne Staatsweisheit hat nichts höheres als biese Unterredung aufzuweisen.

1. 22. Dazu, say for this purpose. Berufen, summoned.

1. 30. The dramatic version of Egmont's capture differs in various circumstances from history. See *Historical Introduction*, p. xlv, etc., and *Schiller's Historische Skizzen*, p. 22, l. 12, etc.

## ACT V.

- P. 96, l. 4. In some editions the name of Mare has been changed into the diminutive Marchen in this act only; whilst the original edition has the latter form also in the third act, and some editions adopt it throughout the drama.
  - 1. 5. Liebthen, etc. dearest, for heaven's sake, what will you do?
- 1. 7. Clärchen thinks that Brackenburg cannot know the disposition of the people, else he would not despair of their readiness to help Egmont.

1. 22. Nicht-wechseln, not lose time in idle talk.

- P. 97, 1. 6, etc. Den Dold zuden, to lift the dagger. Mit-angftlicher, as twilight grows darker, my anxiety increases.
- 1. 8, etc. Mit schnessen Lauf, by a rapid course, i. e. by hastening from one part of the town to the other.
  - 1. 12, etc. Überschwenimt, say overwhelmed; erdrückt, crushed.

1. 13. Was has here the meaning of wie.

1. 17. Am freien Himmel, in the open space of the heavens.

1. 18. Bie ift Dir, say what ails thee?

- 1. 25. Was foll bas, may here be rendered, what does that mean? or, what do you mean? the verb heißen or bebeuten being understood in German.
  - P. 98, l. 1. Ihn . . . zu erringen, to obtain his freedom.
  - l. 10. Seine Pferde ichallen, say the noise of his horses' hoofs.

1. 12. Fuhr may here be rendered, there shot.

- 1. 21. Einen gewähren laffen signifies to let any one have his own will; to let any one go on as he likes.
- 1. 26, etc. You bieser, etc. i. e. no hope can remove the dreadful certainty from her mind that Egmont was doomed to death.
- 1. 29. Rönnt-wieberfinden, you cannot collect yourselves; you are no more your former selves.
  - P. 99, l. 1. The verb leben is to be understood after merbet ihr.
- 1. 2. Both Athem and Hand signifying 'breath,' the phrase will be rendered more emphatic in English by translating Mit seinem Athem, with his last breath.

- 1. 6. Tüdifchen, say treacherous.
- 1. 8. Erfüllen, to fulfil what has been requested, i. e. to grant.
- 1. 10. Marf is used figuratively for manly strength, or strength in general.
- 1. 15, etc. Wehrlos, unarmed, may be placed as an attribute before Fahne. Translate wehend, waving.
- 1. 25. Über einander, one above the other; haben—genickt, they stood scraping and bowing.—This passage, and partly the one contained in ll. 7-15, p. 98, will remind the reader of the speech of Marullus in the opening scene of Shakespeare's Julius Casar, viz.

'Many a time and oft Have you climb'd up to walls and battlements, To towers and windows, yea, to chimney tops, Your infants in your arms, and there have sat The livelong day, with patient expectation, To see great Pompey pass the streets of Rome,' etc.

1. 27. Möchten-gehn, they might turn aside from his fall.

1. 29. Die-griff't, who used to doff your hats.

- P. 100, l. 2. Bege und Stege, all the ways and passages. Cp. p. 10, l. 1, n.
  - 1. 3. Einen Anschlag geben, to suggest some plan.
  - 1. 14. Cp. for Vivat p. 5, 1. 23, n.
  - 1. 18. Da-ift, in the hour of need.
  - 1. 23. Die-hetratst, where you appeared only on Sundays.
  - 1. 24. Übertrieben ehrbar, with excess of propriety.
  - P. 101, l. 5. Willig, here readily; fich fenten, to descend.
- 1. 7. The myrtle is the classical symbol of the youth and love of Aphrodite.
- 1. 8, etc. The clause [eitht-athment, etc. may be rendered rather freely, with the light breath of healthy childhood.
- 1. 9. Aufquellen is here used as a poetical expression for to grow. The expression of healthy growth, to be placed after Anabe, would perhaps be an appropriate rendering for the attribute aufquellenber.
- 1. 10, etc. Aft—bewegten, the boughs and tops of trees swayed and creaked; innerft . . . ber Kern, the inmost core.
- 1. 14. Naiden, which denotes primarily 'to taste some dainty by stealth,' is here used in the sense of to gnaw (nagen), to which latter expression it seems allied.
- 1. 15. Sie überwindet, die, etc. This inverted mode of construction is sanctioned in poetical diction only.
  - 1. 17. Rrachend und zerschmetternd, crashing and shattering.

- 1. 18. Gleich-weggewiesen, chased . . . like bubbles, from thy mind.
- 1. 20. Die-niebertreibt, which in a thousand shapes ebbs and flows within thee.
  - 1. 21. Begegnet, approach ; appear.
  - 1. 22. Wechselnden Bilbern, varying forms.
- 1. 23. Render Gestalten, shapes, and gewohnten, familiar; Du gelaffen lebteft. thou didst calmly associate.
- 1. 24. Dem—fehnt, whom the sound heart yearns to encounter in emulation (emulously).—Egmont affirms that he does not fear the impetuous foe—sudden death—with whom to grapple in emulation is the desire of a healthy spirit.
- 1. 26, etc. Bothilo, image; symbol. Unleiblid,—auf, how intolerable was it to me, even when seated upon—.
  - 1. 29. Mit-überlegten, in constantly recurring discussions.
- l. 30, etc. Render here Bassen, rafters, and mid, erbrückten (cp. 102, l. 1,) oppressed me.—Egmont describes here graphically the oppressive feeling of anxiety which overcomes a person, accustomed to move freely in the open air, when constrained within narrow walls. It is not quite impossible that Goethe describes here his own reminiscences of official life.
  - P. 102, l. 2. Mit, etc. with deep-drawn breath.

Und frisch hingus, and we hastened away.

- Il. 3-5. Da—numwittern, to the place so befitting (meet) to us: into the open field where all the surrounding gifts of nature, exhaling from the earth, and all the blessings of the stars floating through the air, hover round us.—We deemed it expedient to give a full translation—keeping it as literal as possible—of these lines, which offer, like several other passages in the last scenes of the present drama, almost insurmountable difficulties to foreign readers of German.
- 1. 7. Kräftiger—reißen, we spring aloft invigorated.—This simile refers to the giant Antaeus, the son of Poseidon and Ge (Earth), who was invincible so long as he remained in contact with his mother Earth; so that, when any one succeeded in throwing him to the ground, the earth-born giant rose with renewed vigour.
  - 1. 8. Render here Begier, desires, and allen, every.
  - 1. 9. Borgubringen, to press forward; zu erhaschen, to grasp.
- 1. 10. Durch, may here be translated, in, or burch . . . gluht, rendered, pervades, or animates.
  - 1. 11, etc. Angebornes, native; alle, here whole; fid anmaßt, asserts.
- l. 14. Berberbent streicht, destroying all, sweeps; which words should be placed after the equivalent of unb in l. 12.

- 1. 15. The whole of the above passage from Und frift hinans, etc. (1. 2), down to the present line, contains a poetical description of the exuberant feelings which are entertained in the open air, by persons endowed with a poetical mind, striving spirits, and an energetic impulse for action.
- 1. 16. Du bift, etc. This refers to the soul-elevating enjoyment described in the preceding passage, which enjoyment is now a mere image, a dream of past happiness.
- 1. 18. The clause Versagt—gonnen, which offers some difficulty for a faithfull literal translation, may be rendered, does she refuse to grant thee to meet suidenly never-dreaded death, in open daylight.

1. 20. Im efeln Moter may be rendered, in this loathsome foulness, or rather freely, in these loathsome mouldy walls.

Wie-an, etc. what a rank odour it (viz. the mouldiness and the foulness of the air) exhales from these stones!

- 1. 21. Render here starrt, stagnates, and vor . . . Schent, in the next line, shrinks from.
- 1. 24. Bor ber Beit, beforehand, i. e. before the murder is actually perpetrated. Lug ab, in the next line, may be rendered, forbear.
- 1. 26. Egmont addresses here to himself the reproach that it is not his fate (bas Glud) which makes him insensible to any hope of rescue, but his own doubt. Glud denotes also 'fate' in general. Some explain, however, the present passage in a different manner; namely, by understanding the word Glud to have the usual signification of 'happiness.'
- 1. 29. It is an historical fact that the Regent held Egmont in very high favour.
  - I. 30. Fenerbilb, lit. 'fiery image'; 'phenomenon,' i.e. meteor.
- 1. 32. The rendering devise some daring scheme, will, in general, convey the meaning of the poetical expression magent finnen, which is quite appropriate to the thoughtful and dauntless character of Orange.
- P. 103. l. 1. 11th—Gerwalt, and with gathering tide of power. Egmont hopes that the people will assemble in numbers, and in doing so their own ranks and numbers will swell.
- 1. 3, etc. Translate haltet . . . ab, shut out, and wohlgemeintes Drangen, well-meant thronging.
  - 1. 5. Const-ergoß, used to spread over (inspire) them.
  - 1. 11, etc. Spalten fich, etc. are cleft open ; the bars are bursting.
- 1. 13. Steigt . . . froblich entgegen, will joyfully walk forth to meet (the).
  - 1. 30. Unguverlässigfeit, untrustworthiness.
  - P. 104, l. 3. The expression ben allgemein Erfannten, denoting literally

'the universally acknowledged,' or 'appreciated,' may here be rendered, rather freely, a nation's favourite.

1. II. Dir-nichts, to help thee I am powerless.

1. 17. Mir felbst bewußt, conscious of my own self.

1. 19, etc. Regt-Rrufte, separated from thee, her last powers grapple with the agony of death.

1. 20, etc. 3th-husten, say I hear a stealthy step-a cough.

1. 23. Die nächtliche Thur, the door at night.— Mark the use of nächtlich in the present combination, to which analogies may be found in Goethe's Du morgenblicher Jüngling (Pandora, Act 1); in Uhland's abenblichen Gärten (in the poem Ritter Sankt Georg); and in the Vespertinum pererro forum, by Horace (Sat. i. 6).

P. 105, l. 3. Des Armen einziges Schaf, the poor man's one ewe lamb. This biblical simile is founded on the parable in 2 Sam. xii. One would expect in this sentence the adverb hinüber instead of herüber, which latter term denotes a 'direction towards the speaker'; but Brackenburg transfers himself, as it were, to the place of the subject spoken of.

1. 5. The poetical expression flog . . . von mir nieder will perhaps best be rendered, ebbed away from me.

1. 6. Bu verschmachten, here to die away.

1. 14. Den Berrlichen, say the glorious hero.

1. 15. Anostiich im Schlase, in anxious slumber.—The general feeling of the people, as described by the present speaker, is in accordance with history.

1. 17. The pronouns referring to the collective term Bolf, are not unfrequently used in the plural. Cp. p. 47, l. 4, n.

1. 23. Sich regt, say yearns.

1. 25. Wanteln is a poetical expression for to walk; move; here it may be rendered, to approach.

1. 30. Gin Schrednig, lit. 'a terror,' say a terrible spectacle.

P. 106, l. 2. Scharfen, here to strain.

1. 3. Stieg mir . . . entgegen, there arose before me.

1. 5, etc. Bus nich, etc. i.e. to envelope what still remained white and visible of the wood, by covering it with black cloth.

1. 9. Borbereitend zu begehn, to perform in this preparation.

1. 15. Diese Sülle, this veil, namely, the veil of darkness which enveloped the hideous birth of night.—The spectres alluded to in the next line are the horrible visions which Brackenburg had described.

l. 19. Rnivicht . . . hinunter, crashing swallows.—The verb fnivichen is here used in the sense of 'to crush with a creaking noise.' In this signification the form zerfnivichen is more usual, but in this place it

would be inapplicable, on account of the adverb hinunter which refers to fnirichen.

- 1. 21. Den—geschändet, whom they have desecrated by making him a witness of their rage.
  - 1. 22. Lojen-Bande, bolts and fetters open.
- 1. 23. Umgießt—Schimmer, sheds around our friend a halo of soft light.—The whole of this clause from ver to Schimmer is a biblical reminiscence, based on the deliverance of the Apostle Peter (cp. Acts xii. 6, 7, etc.). The freedom alluded to in the next clause, however, does not mean 'bodily liberation' from prison, but deliverance from earthly life. Clärchen, who now sees that there is no rescue for Egmont, hopes he will be spared the ignominy of an execution by dying during the night a gentle death. That such is her feeling becomes evident from the conclusion of her speech.

1. 31. Ungebulbig, in thy impatience.

P. 107, l. 9. Beiß und, etc. more and more ardently.

1. 12. Der . . . in fich faßt, embracing .- Nimm . . . ab, receive.

l. 14. Une benn auch, say it will unite us too.—It is hardly possible to give, with adequate force, the meaning of the expression benn in this concise phrase. It properly signifies here 'consequently,' but this word would be too prosaic to be used in the present poetical speech.

1. 23. Birb ... nicht los, will never shake off; will never be freed from.—The meaning of the following clause is, that even the rage of vengeance will not be able to remove the misery from the present generation, if Egmont, the man who alone could save the country, has perished.

1. 24, etc. Leht-ift, live on, poor souls, through a time which ceases to

- 1. 26. Es ftoct ihr Kreislauf, its course is arrested.
- 1. 28. Wie wir, etc. i.e. as we live.
- 1. 29. Leide, here bear.
- 1. 31, etc. Lebenbigen may here be rendered, life-inspiring; animating.
- P. 108, l. 16, etc. Bergebens-ziehn, it will gather in vain round itself the mist.
  - 1. 17. Biber Billen, against its own will.
- 1. 20. Neu leibend, suffering anew; with re-awakened sufferings. Gottesbild, here image of the Saviour.
  - 1. 21. Bagt-hervor, will not venture forth.
- l. 23. Trage genn, etc. slowly the hands (of the clock) go their round.

1. 25. Mid—Grah, the feeling (of the approach) of morning scares me into the grave.—This sentiment is based on the belief, that ghosts walking upon earth, must return to their graves on scenting the morning air; Clärchen wishing to express that her abode in this world will be over with the present night, and her doom will be sealed with the approach of the dawning morning.

1. 30. Darfit, mayst; namely, what he thinks his conscience allows

him to do.

P. 109, l. 5. Sie-überlaffen, she leaves me, leaves me to myself.

1. 7. 3hr Liebenden, ye that love.

1. 12. Bringt ben, etc. she will welcome thee with the whole bliss of heaven.

1. 17. Schreckenehand, dread hand. Cp. Crit. Analysis, p. xxxv.

1. 29. Unfichern Blicke, here wandering glances.

- 1. 30. Welchen—versulügen, with what deceitful vision do you come to startle the half-awakened mind?—Some free rendering of the kind seems here necessary, on account of the difficulty of translating literally the expression einen Schresenstraum verlügen, which denotes approximately 'to delude with a dream of horror.' It is in accordance with history that the sentence of death was announced to Egmont during the night, As regards the other incidents relating to his tragic end, compare the Historical Introduction, p. xlvii; and Schiller's Historische Skizzen, pp. 28-33.
  - P. 110, l. 17. Une übertragenen, delegated to us.

1. 19. Erfennen denotes, in legal terminology, to pronounce judgment; to declare.

l. 20. This brief interruption fully characterizes Egmont's imperturbable belief in the protection afforded by the Order of the Golden Fleece. According to the statutes of this Order, the King could certainly not delegate any power whatever over the Knights, but Alva shrewdly and peremptorily declared 'that he had undertaken the cognizance of this affair by commission from his Majesty as sovereign of the land, not as head of the Golden Fleece.'

l. 21. The term vergangiger, which denotes 'previous,' and is here a pleonastic legal expression, may be omitted in the translation.

1. 22. Egmont's Christian name was Lamoral, but Goethe probably preferred to give him a genuine Teutonic name, which seems, besides, to have been a special favourite of his. Thus he changed the Christian name of Faust, which is given as Johann, likewise into Beinrid.

1. 24. Mit-Morgens, with the break of the day.

1. 26. Mit bem Schwerte vom Leben zum Tobe gebracht werden, is a legal phrase for to be beheaded with the sword.

- 1. 28. The reason why Goethe omitted the date is attributed by some to the circumstance, that the mention of the correct date would have been in contradiction to the course in which the events follow each other in the drama, and a wrong date would have too much offended against historical truth. We think, however, that Goethe's sole reason was, that the mention of any date would have imparted to the sentence of death the formal character of a legal document, and would have considerably weakened the dramatic effect.
- l. 31. The 'Tribunal of Twelve,' or, as it was also officially called, the 'Council of Troubles,' and popularly the 'Blood Council,' had been established by Alva after the capture of Egmont and Horn ' for the trial of crimes committed during the recent period of troubles.' It was one of the most arbitrary and informal tribunals which ever decided on the fate of man.
- P. 111, l. 2. Cein haus bestellen, to set one's house in order, is a biblical phrase for 'to make one's last arrangements before death.' Cp. Isa. xxxviii. 1.
  - 1. 5. Fadeln is here used for Fadelträger.
- 1. 13, etc. Ihm-lispeln, at first they will wisper it behind the back of the ambitious man.
- l. 20. Gelte, might assert his worth.—It is a well-known fact that Alva counselled the invasion of the Netherlands, solely in order to make himself indispensable to the King. Cp. Strada, i, p. 286.
- 1. 24. Der Gingehilbete, the owerweening man.—Conceit and arrogance were among the principal features of Alva's character.
  - 1. 28. Herübereilten, passed rapidly over ; log, here feigned.
- P. 112, I. 3. Stehen signifies here that the two nations stood there in anxious expectation of the result; in which sense the verb is not unfrequently used in German poetry, in order to express expectant attention. Translate therefore stunden, looked anxiously on.
  - 1. 4. Bunichten, lit. 'wished'; here hoped.
- 1. 5. Supply the mark after the equivalent of truf; render ber Meinigen, of my countrymen, and burchbrach, rent.
- 1. 6. The causes of paltry envy of Alva against Egmont as given here, are related by Strada (i, 326), who says: 'The people, however, being guided in their judgment either by their hatred against Alva or by their love towards Egmont, exculpated the guilty, and laid all the blame on Alva as harbouring envy against Egmont, his old martial rival; and they said, besides, that he was mortified because Egmont once won from him, when playing at dice, many thousand ducats, and that later, when at a public rejoicing, they contended for superiority at a shooting-match,

Alva was defeated amidst the loud exultation of the Flemings, who considered the victory, carried off over a Spanish Duke, as a national triumph.' (Populus tamen, sive ex odio in Albanum, sive in Egmontium amore, judicium ferens, reum absolvebat, culpamque omnem transferebat in Albanum invidiæ retinentem adversus Egmontium, veterem belliæmulum, offensumque super hæc memorabant, quod olim alea ludentimulta aureorum millia victor Egmontius abstulisset; ac postea in publica lætitia, dum uterque explodendo ad signum sclopo ex provocatione contenderent, superatus esset Albanus, ingenti Belgarum plausu ad nationis suæ decus referentium victoriam ex Duce Hispano.)

Cp. also Schiller's Historische Skizzen, p. 21, l. 8, etc.

1. 8. Erschleichend, by surreptitious means.

l. 14. Reulschläge, lit. 'blows with a cudgel'; transl. here heavy blows.—Ferdinand wishes to intimate that his conscience is clear.

1. 23. Zutraulich, trustful.

1. 26. Der Abscheuliche, the hateful one.

l. 31, etc. 3th field, etc. Ferdinand wishes to express by these words, that he is so bewildered, that he cannot realize the position of Egmont.

P. 113, l. 3. Lebloses, lit. 'lifeless'; here passive.

1. 16. In-Tobes, in the grasp (power) of an arbitrary doom.

1. 18, etc. Translate taub, indifferent, unempfindlich, callous, and es-wolle, happen what may.

1. 23. Gin Beib, etc. i. e. a weak woman to whom one addresses words of sympathetic pity.

1. 24. Was ficht bich an, what troubles thee?

1. 25. Gin-Uebel, a more dreadful calamity.

1. 27. Es war, etc. this (i. e. Egmont's calamity) was nothing.

1. 28. Du, etc. you lose all self-control. What are you thinking of?

1. 29, etc. Las mich, etc. let me lament without restraint.

1. 31. Alles in, etc. I am entirely prostrate.

P. 114, l. 11. Horden is here used in the sense of forschen, to inquire.

1. 13. The prep. ver, occurring twice in this line, should be rendered before me.

1. 14. Und fort, etc. always onward and onward.

1. 16. Did -bestimmt, I had destined thee for myself, viz. I fixed on you as my model.

1. 17. Erst.—sein, to be entirely with you. The proper meaning of erst is here more than ever. Cp. p. 78, l. 3, n.

1. 20. Wenn-fann, if it can be any comfort to thee.

1. 22. Mein-fam, my heart was drawn towards thee.

- 1. 27. Gin leeres Schredbild, a vain terror.
- P. 115, l. 1. Ausweichenben, lit. 'evasive,' may here be rendered self-deluding.
- 1. 4. The expressions Suife and Nath are here made highly emphatic by means of the indefinite article, which would in ordinary prose not be required.
- 1. 6, etc. So gewaltsam bringt, be so intent. The term **Uebermacht** (1. 7) contains here the notion of tyrannical supremacy.

1. 12. Entfernen mich, say separate me.

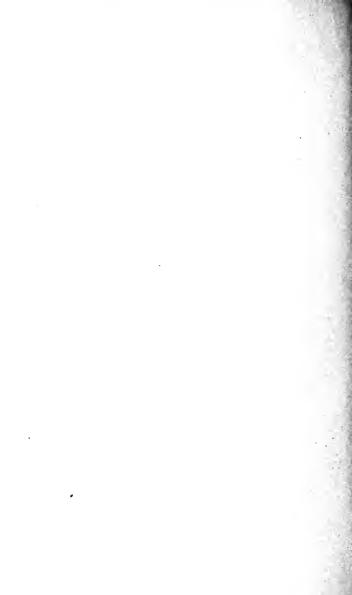
- 1. 16. Die, say his.—The definite article is sometimes used in higher diction, instead of the possessive pronoun, before Majestat. Cp. the verse Was bentt die Majestat von Ihren Truppen? in Schiller's Piccolomini, Act ii. Scene 7.
  - 1. 24. Strengen, here tight.
- 1. 25. Ginem ben Weg verrennen is a figurative expression for to bar the way. The form verrannt is more usual than verrennt.
- 1. 29. Alles—lebt, every feeling of joy and happiness which I harbour. Lit. 'all the pleasure of life and joy which exist in (with) me.'
  - P. 116, l. 6. In-Getümmels, in the excitement of the fray.
- l. 15. The poetical expression floffe-Banben, lit. 'would not burst (melt away) from its bonds, may here be rendered, but must break.

1. 18. Entfagen, here be resigned.

- l. 24. Ferdinand expresses by this pathetic outburst, that he loses in Egmont everything which made life bright to him, and the star which guided him through life. He feels now like one 'who has lost his light at the festive joy of a banquet, and his standard amidst the din of battle.'
  - 1. 31. Beisammen, here side by side.
  - P. 117, l. 3. Wirfung is here used as a synonym of Thatigfeit, activity.
  - 1. 5. Cp. p. 8, 1. 17, n.
  - 1. 7. So-Lust, so should you, my friend, love life and enjoy it.
- 1. 17. Egmont was not only warned by Orange (cp. pp. 46-53, and the note to p. 53, l. 9), but repeatedly by other friends, more particularly by Robles, Seigneur de Billy, a Portuguese gentleman, who had before Alva's arrival returned from Spain to Brussels, and was well aware of the disposition of the Court towards Egmont. On the very night before his capture, Egmont was warned by a Spanish officer of rank, who came secretly into his house and 'urged him solemnly to make his escape before the morrow.' Cp. Motley's Rise of the Dutch Republic, vol. ii. pp. 120, 122.
- 1. 22. Dies fei, etc. let us leave that alone. Cp. on Egmont's fatalistic views, p. 45, 1. 20, etc.
  - 1. 24. Render Innerstes, spirit, and gezogen, drawn on.

- 1. 25. Sich entichlagen (Gebanfen, Sorgen, etc.), to banish.
- 1. 26. Doch-fein, yet she (i. e. the country) will be cared for.
- 1. 30. Render zu grübeln, to ponder; wo, when; and foll, can.
- P. 118, l. 2. Luß-sein, let my attendants be commended to thy best care.
- 1. 5. Egmont's secretary, whose Christian name was *Johann*, was executed the day before his master died on the scaffold. Cp. p. 80, 1. 13, n. and Strada, i, p. 322.
  - 1. 10. Befchäftigt, say agitates.
  - 1. 13. Ruht tief aus, rests in deep repose.
  - 1. 17. Den, such a one.
  - 1. 29. Reinen Abschied, no leave-taking; no more farewells.
- P. 119, 1. 6, etc. Mich ungewiß . . . wachend hielt, kept me wakeful by its uncertainty.
- 1. 7. Mit—Gewißheit, by its resistless certainty.—As long as Egmont's fate was doubtful, he was harassed by cares which kept him wakeful or his couch, but now his fate being decided, all mental anxiety had vanished, and he only felt the bodily fatigue, the 'urgent call of nature.'
  - 1. 10. Ungebeten, unsought; unerfieht, unimplored.
  - 1. 11. Du-Gedanten, thou unravellest the knots of intense thought.
- l. 14. Unb—wir, and wrapped in pleasing delirious visions, we are submerged.—Egmont's last speech is a poetical description of the sensation which we feel when sleep gradually overpowers us. The thoughts lose their definite shape; the course (Rreis) of our harmonious feelings moves on without any discordant interruption, and a kind of pleasing delirious delusion takes hold of the mind.
  - 1. 18. Von-umfloffen, surrounded by a halo.
- l. 22. The bundle of arrows was the emblem of the 'Gueux,' and the staff with the hat were afterwards the arms of the Netherland Republic The latter emblem is shown to Egmont as a kind of prophetic vision.
  - P. 120, l. 7. Die-Saumes, the floating hem of her garment.
- 1. 12. Und-weg, and drowning it, sweep it from the ground which it usurps.
  - 1. 26. Doppelt raid, translate with double vigour.
  - P. 121. l. 1. Treibt, i.e. are impelled (by).
  - 1. 2. Guer Liebster, that which is dearest to you, i.e. freedom.
  - 1. 6, etc. Fällt ein, joins in.
  - 1. 7. Siegessymphonie, a symphony expressive of victory.





## APPENDIX I.

# GOETHE'S VORZÜGLICHSTE SCHRIFTEN NACH IHREM GATTUNGS-CHARAKTER.

## A-LEBEN

## I. Zur Selbstbiographie.

- 1. Annalen, oder Tag- und Jahreshefte. 1749 bis Ende 1822.
- Briefe aus der Schweiz. 1779.
   Schweizerreise. (Briefe.) 1797.
- 4. Italienische Reise. 1786-1788.
- 5. Campagne in Frankreich, etc. 1792-1793.
- 6. Aus meinem Leben. Wahrheit und Dichtung. Bis 1775 reichend. 1811-1830.
- 7. Reise am Rhein, etc. 1814-1815.

## II. Briefwechsel.

- 1. Mit Kestner, 1772-1798.
- 2. Mit Knebel, 1774-1832.
- 3. Mit F. H. Jacobi, 1774-1817.
- Briefe an Lavater, 1774-1783.
   An Gräfin Stolberg, 1775-1782
- und 1822-1823. 6. An Frau von Stein, 1776-1826.
- 7. An H. Meyer, 1788-1830.
- 7. An H. Meyer, 1788–1830
- 8. Mit Schiller, 1794–1805.
   9. Mit Zelter, 1796–1832.
- 10. Ferner Briefe an Merck, Herder, Wieland, Rochlitz, Grafen Reinhard, etc., und Briefe an Leipziger Freunde, herausgegeben von O. Jahn.

## B—POESIE.

## I. Lyrisches und Didaktisches.

- 1. Die Höllenfahrt Christi. 1775
- 2. Römische Elegien. 1788.
- 3. Xenien. 1796.
- 4. Westöstlicher Divan. 1814-1819.
- 5. Triologie der Leidenschaft, 1823-1824.

Vom Jahre 1765 bis 1832 sind von Goethe an zwei tausend kleinere, lyrische, didaktische und erzählende Gedichte erschienen.

## II. Episches, etc.

- 1. Die Geheimnisse. 1785.
- 2. Reineke Fuchs. 1793.
- 3. Hermann und Dorothea. 1797.

## III. Dramatisches.

- Die Laune des Verliebten. 1767. (1768.)
- 2. Die Mitschuldigen. 1767. (1768.)
- 3. Götz von Berlichingen. 1773.
- 4. Götter, Helden und Wieland.
- 5. Stella. 1774.
- 6. Clavigo. 1774.
- Faust. Erste Scenen, 1774.
   Erster Theil vollendet, 1806.
   Zweiter Theil, 1831.

8. Egmont. 1787.

9. Iphigenie. In Prosa, 1779; in Versen, 1786.

10. Jery und Bätely. Singspiel.

11. Tasso. 1789.

12. Der Gross-Ćophta. 1789. 13. Der Bürgergeneral. 1794.

14. Die natürliche Tochter. 1802.

15. Pandora. 1807.

 Des Epimenides Erwachen. Ein Festspiel zum Friedensfest, 1814.

## Uebersetzungen:

- 1. Voltaire's Mahomet. 1779.
- 2. Tankred. 1800.

## IV. Romane.

1. Leiden des jungen Werther. 1773.

2. Wilhelm Meister's Lehrjahre. 1795-1796.

- 3. Wilhelm Meister's Wanderjahre. 1821.
- 4. Die Wahlverwandtschaften. 1809.
- 5. Kind und Löwe. Novelle.

Ausserdem eine Anzahl kleinerer Erzählungen, Märchen, etc.

## C-WISSENSCHAFT-LICHES.

## Biographie und Geschichte.

1. Benvenuto Cellini. 1798.

Benvenuto Cettini. 1798.
 Winckelmann und sein Jahrhundert. 1805.

3. Zum Andenken an die Herzogin
Amalie von Weimar. 1807.

Amalie von Weimar. 1807. 4. Philipp Hackert. Biographische

Skizze. 1810–1811.

5. Zum Andenken an Wieland. 1813.

## II. Literatur und Kritik.

1. Recensionen:-

(a) In den Frankfurter Gelehrten Anzeigen, 1772-1773.

(b) In der Jenaischen Literaturzeitung, 1804–1806.

(c) In den Berliner Jahrbüchern, etc., 1830-1831.

 Anmerkungen zu Rameau's Neffen von Diderot, 1805.

Goethe's Aufsätze über Literatur und Kunst sind zu zahlreich um hier im Detail aufgezählt zu werden.

## III. Kunst.

1. Ueber deutsche Baukunst. 1771.

 Ueber Malerei. Nach Diderot. 1798.

3. Aufsätze in den Propyläen. 1798-1800.

 Aufsätze in der Zeitschrift: Kunst und Alterthum. 1816-1832.

## IV. Zur Naturwissenschaft.

 Die Metamorphose der Pflanzen. 1790.

2. Beiträge zur Optik. 1791-1792.

3. Zur Morphologie, etc. 1817-1824.

4. Farbenlehre. 1810.

5. Ueber plastische Anatomie. 1832.

Ausserdem eine Reihe von zahlreichen einzelnen Aufsätzen über wissenschaftliche Fragen.

Von den Gesammtausgaben der Goethe'schen Werke sind besonders zu nennen: (1) Cotta's, 1866-68; (2) Hempel's, 1867-79; (3) Böhlau's, 'im Auftrage der Großherzogin Sophie von Sachsen,' 1887, etc.

## APPENDIX II.

## ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS OF GOETHE'S WORKS.

## A-LIFE.

## Autobiographical.

1. Truth and Poetry. First 13 Books. By John Oxenford. 1846.

2. - Vol. II., and Letters from Switzerland, Italy, etc. By A. J. W. Morrison. 1846.

3. Campaign in France. By R. Flarie. 1848.

#### Correspondence, etc. II.

Letters to Leipzig Goethe's Friends. Edited by O. Jahn, Translated by R. Slater. 1866.

2. Correspondence between Schiller and Goethe, from 1794-1805. By Miss Dora Schmitz.

3. Conversations with Eckermann. By S. M. Fuller. 1838.

4. — By J. Oxenford. 1850.

## B-POETRY.

## I. Lyrics.

1. Poems. With a sketch of Gothe's Life. By E. A. Bowring. 1853.

2. Poems and Ballads. By W. E. Aytoun and T. Martin. With Notes. 2nd edition. 1860.

- 3. Minor Poems. By E. Chawner. т866.
  - 4. Poems. By Wm. Gibson, 1884.

#### II. Epics, etc.

- 1. Reynard the Fox.
  - By (i) T. J. Arnold.
  - (ii) Anon. 1853.
- 2. Hermann and Dorothea.
  - By (i) Holcroft. 1801.

    - (ii) W. Whewell. 1830. (iii) M. Winter (in the old English measure of Chap-
    - man's Homer). 1850. (iv) C. Cochrane. 1853.
    - (v) T. C. Porter. 1854.
    - (vi) H. Dale. 1859.
    - (vii) Anon. 1862.

### III. Drama.

## (a) Various.

- Stella. Anon. 1798.
- 2. Götz von Berlichingen. By (i) Walter Scott.
  - 1799. (ii) B. D'Aguilar.
- Iphigenie.
  - By (i) W. Taylor, of Norwich. 1793.

By (ii) G. L. Hartwig. 1841.

(iii) Miss A. Swanwick. 1846. (iv) G. J. Adler. 1850.

(v) Anon. 1851.

Egmont.

By (i) Anon. Boston, 1841.

(ii) Miss Swanwick (Bohn's Library). 1846.

(iii) Anon. Frankfort, 1848. (iv) A. D. Coleridge, M. A., (Chapman & Hall). 1868.

Tasso.

By (i) C. Des Vœux. 1827. (ii) Miss Swanwick. 1846.

(iii) M. A. H. 1856.

### (b) Faust.\*

By (i) Lord L. F. Gower.

(ii) Hayward. In Prose. 1833. 5th edition, 1855.

(iii) J. S. Blakie. With Notes and Remarks. 1834.

(iv) D. Syme. 1834.

(v) Hon. R. Talbot. 1835.

(vi) J. Hills. 1840.

(vii) Sir G. Lefevre. 2nd edition, 1843.

(viii) C. J. Brooks. 2nd edit. 1847.

(ix) L. Filmore. 1853.

(x) J. Galvan. 1860.

(xi) Beresford.

(xii) T. Martin. 2nd edit. 1866.

By (xiii) J. W. Grant. 1867. (xiv) J. Anster. 1867.

(xv) J. A. Birds. 1880.

## PARTS I AND II.

By (xvi) L. J. Bernays. 1839. (xvii) A. Gurney. 1842.

(xviii) Macdonald (Part 11). 1842.

(xix) Bayard Taylor. 1871. (xx) Miss Swanwick. 1879.

(xxi) T. E. Webb. 1881.

### IV. Novels.

1. Sorrows of Werter.

By (i) A. Gifford (after the French translat.). 1780.

(ii) W. Bender. 1801.

(iii) F. Gotzberg. 1802.

(iv) Dr. Pratt. 1813. 2nd edit. 1823.

(v) R. D. Boylan. 1854.+ 2. Wilhelm Meister's Apprentice-

ship, etc. By (i) T. Carlyle.

(ii) R. D. Boylan. 1846.

3. German Emigrants, and other

Minor Tales. By R. D. Boylan. 1846.

4. Elective Affinities. By R. D. Boylan. 1854.

\* There have been published, besides, several anonymous translations of Part I of 'Faust.'

† There exist, besides, six anonymous English translations of 'Werter.'

N.B.—There exist also translations of several Essays by Goethe on Art. His 'Theory of Colours' has been translated by C. L. Eastlake, R.A., 1840.

## Clarendon Press Series

## GERMAN CLASSICS,

Containing carefully revised German Texts, with biographical Notices of the Authors, historical and critical Introductions, complete Commentaries, Arguments (to the Dramas), Indexes, and Bibliographical Appendixes.

#### EDITED BY

## C. A. BUCHHEIM, HON. M.A., PH.D., F.C.P.

Professor of German Literature in King's College, London Examiner in German to the University of New Zealand The College of Preceptors, the Society of Arts Sometime Examiner to the University of London

### OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.

- I. Goethe's Egmont. A Tragedy in five Acts. Fourth Edition, revised and improved.
- 'Dr. Buchheim has done his work thoroughly and well.'—The Spectator.
- 'Both in form and matter this edition is one that for the use of English readers may be pronounced perfect. In historical matter it is singularly rich.'—Pall Mall Gazette.
- 'It seems to us a model of judicious editing.'—Daily Telegraph, May 10, 1869.
- 'A more complete apparatus criticus for this, the most difficult of Goethe's works, cannot be imagined.'—British Quarterly, July 1869.
- 'This edition of Goethe's admirable drama is the best we have seen, and the volume altogether one of the most meritorious of the series.'—

  Educational Times, June 1869.
- 'I have seen enough of the work to be sure that it is thoroughly and conscientiously as well as ably done. It cannot but be useful and interesting to all lovers of the great Master of German Literature.'—

  From a Letter of J. L. Motley, Author of the Rise of the Dutch Republic.

- II. Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. A Drama in five Acts. With a Map. Seventh, revised Edition.
- 'There is no work more suitable for Students of German, and no edition of it so well adapted for English readers as this, which is as complete and satisfactory in every respect as could be desired. Dr. Buchheim has made the edition more useful to classical students by references to the ancient Classics, and occasional philological observations.'—The Athenaum.
- The volume before us has been edited by Dr. Buchheim with equal ability and care as Goethe's Egmont.' It is no small boon to possess an edition which will not only prove useful to the student, but interesting to the scholar.'—Pall Mall Gazette.
- 'The Tell of Schiller has been edited by Professor Buchheim in the same intelligent and scholarly manner as the Egmont. His, at all events, is a first, or the first, considerable endeavour to edit German Classics in the fashion in which only classical Greek and Latin authors have been edited.'—The Morning Post.
- 'In Dr Buchheim, Schiller's Tell has certainly found an interpreter who has spared neither time nor labour in making clear every difficulty which the text offers, whether in revealing the deeper meaning of some obscure or unnoticed passage, giving philological definitions of curious words, or explaining the numerous popular Swiss expressions occurring in the drama.'- Educational Times.
- 'In the admirable Series of German Classics which Professor Buchheim has been preparing for the youth of England, we find a careful. comprehensive, and conclusive resume of all the Tell stories.'-The Daily News.

'The books and documents referring to the Tell legend are in themselves a library; but Dr. Buchheim, in an exhaustive essay prefixed to the tragedy, has condensed the contents of that library into two dozen most

interesting pages.'-Notes and Queries.

- 'Diese Ausgaben enthalten den deutschen Text in möglichst correcter Gestalt, begleitet von englischen Anmerkungen, die sowohl das sprachliche, wie das sachliche Moment berücksichtigen. Dieselben sind äuszerst zweckmäszig angelegt, in der rechten Mitte zwischen zu viel und zu wenig.'-Blätter für literarische Unterhaltung, 23. Nov., 1871.
- ' Vous avez sauvegardé les droits de la vérité sans méconnaître ceux de l'imagination et vous avez interprété l'un des plus beaux chefs-a'œuvre inspiré par celle-ci avec une sincerité de sentiments qui montre que l'on peut allier tout ensemble l'intelligence en la poésie et celle de l'histoire.' -From a letter of Mr. Rilliet de Condolle, author of Les Origines de la Confédération, etc.
- III. Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy in Five Acts. Seventh Edition.
- 'Dr. Buchheim's Introduction and Notes are alike excellent.'—Athenæum.

'Dr. Buchheim, as the editor of this series, requires no praise. His life of Lessing shows his merits as a biographer; his critical analysis and his notes give the more than usual proof of his scholarship and sound judgment .'-Notes and Queries.

'A more desirable book for the thorough-going student of German

literature could hardly be conceived.'—The Scotsman.

'Dr. Buchheim's interesting commentary is well calculated to promote the popularity of Minna von Barnhelm among students of German.'

-Educational Times.

'There can be do doubt that thoroughness combined with literary excellence forms the chief characteristic of the series to which a third volume, the Minna von Barnhelm by Lessing, has now been added. The present volume is equal in merit to its predecessors: — Westminster

'We do think very highly of Dr. Buchheim's editions, and we hold that the students of German are much indebted to him for them. . . . Dr. Buchheim's editions are done with far more care than is usually bestowed on school-books, and more than this, they show the scholarlike treatment which has hitherto been given almost exclusively to the Classics of Greece and Rome.' - Quarterly Journal of Education.

'A selection from the three chief classical writers of Germany-Lessing, Goethe, and Schiller-edited for the Clarendon Press Series by Dr. Buchheim, deserves especial commendation for the clearness and copiousness of the Commentary, which leaves no verbal or grammatical difficulty unnoticed, and for the genial and sympathetic spirit of the biographical notices and introductions to the particular works prefixed by the editor.'—Saturday Review.

'We cannot imagine the play presented in a more attractive form to the student than it is in this volume, in which Dr. Buchheim has certainly done his work thoroughly and well.'—Academy, July 21, 1875.

'Thanks to Professor Buchheim, Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm has

become an English school classic.'-Pall Mall Gazette.

IV. Schiller's Historische Skizzen. 1. Egmont's Leben und Tod. 2. Die Belagerung von Antwerpen. (Printed in Roman type.) With a Map. Fifth Edition.

'Dr. Buchheim has contributed an Historical Introduction and a body of explanatory Notes which leave nothing to be desired.'-Lit. Churchman.

'The two works here selected for school use by Professor Buchheim are undoubtedly most worthy of being adopted in classes . . . The Professor's Notes are excellent.'—Educational Times, Dec. 1878.

V. Goethe's Iphigenie auf Tauris. A Drama in Five Acts. Fourth, revised Edition.

We have seldom met with any work on which such care and pains have been bestowed, and to the elucidation of which such an amount of exhaustive criticism and various learning have been applied.'—Educational Times.

'Dr. Buchheim deserves much credit for his careful edition of one of

Goethe's masterpieces.'- The Spectator.

Professor Paley:- 'I have read through with interest and approval your Introduction, and enough of the Notes to satisfy me that the work is altogether well and carefully executed.'

Professor R. C. Jebb :- 'You have completely succeeded in your task of making your Commentary valuable and interesting to classical scholars.' VI. Lessing's Nathan der Weise. A Dramatic Poem in Five Acts.

Second Edition. (Printed in Roman type.)

'It could not have been better edited as a class book than by Dr.

Buchheim.'- Saturday Review.

'One of the most thorough "editors for love" in this country is Dr. Buchheim, and he has evidently thrown himself heartily into the present work. . . His introductions are always excellent and here, where they are especially needed, they are especially good.'- Journal of Education.

'The Editor's name is a guarantee of careful and scholarly work, with a practical knowledge of the amount and kind of assistance which will

be of most service to the student.'-Modern Review.

VII. Heine's Prosa. Being selections from his Prose Works. Second

Edition. (Printed in Roman type.)

'The selections are most judiciously made; and the editor has appended a body of very useful notes, explaining difficulties of language, and, more often, obscurities of expression and allusion.'—Schoolmaster.

VIII. Heine's Harzreise. With a Map. Sketches of Travel in the

Harz Mountains. Third Edition.

'The concise Commentary is a model of clearness and condensation.'-

Saturday Review.

'The biographical sketch of Heine, the account of the Harz district, and the annotations are favourable specimens of Dr. Buchheim's admirable mode of catering for the wants of students, and provide everything necessary for reading Heine's book to advantage.' - Schoolmaster.

IX. Becker's Friedrich der Grosse. Being a Life of Frederick the Great, by the Historian Becker. Third Edition. (Printed in

Roman type.) With a Map.

'Dr. Buchheim has edited this volume with his usual care. Altogether this extract from Becker makes an excellent reading book.'—Athenæum.

'Die Anmerkungen geben in sprachlicher und geschichtlicher Hinsicht alle wünschenswerten Erläuterungen und zeugen von gründlichem und umfassendem Studium der einschlägigen Literatur.'-Pädag. Archiv.

Schiller's Wilhelm Tell.-With brief Introductions, short Notes, and a Map. School Edition.

Modern German Reader. Part I. A graduated collection of prose Extracts from Modern German Writers, with Notes and a complete Vocabulary. Seventh Edition, revised.

Part II. A graduated collection of Extracts in Prose and Poetry. With Notes. Second Edition.

## Clarendon Press Series.

## Modern Languages.

## FRENCH.

Brachet.	Etymological	Dictionary of	of the	French	Language,	with a
Preface	on the Principles	s of French Et	vmolog	v. Trans	lated into E	nglish by
G. W. K	Kitchin, D.D., De	ean of Durham.	Third	l Edition.	[Crown 8	10, 7s.6d.

- —— Historical Grammar of the French Language. Translated into English by G. W. Кітснін, D.D. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- Brachet and Toynbee. A Historical Grammar of the French Language. From the French of Auguste Brachet. Rewritten and Enlarged by PAGET TOYNBEE, M.A. . . . . . . . . . . . . [Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Saintsbury. Primer of French Literature. By GEORGE SAINTS-BURY, M.A. Fourth Edition, Revised. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.
- Short History of French Literature. By the same Author.

  Fifth Edition, Revised, with the Section on the Nineteenth Century greatly enlarged [Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.]

  Specimens of French Literature, from Villon to Hugo. By
- the same Author. Second Edition. . . . . . . [Crown 8vo, 9s.
- Toynbee. Specimens of Old French (ix-xv centuries). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By PAGET TOYNBEE, M.A. [Crown 8vo, 16s.
- Beaumarchais. Le Barbier de Séville. With Introduction and Notes by Austin Dobson. . . . . . . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- Blouët. L'Éloquence de la Chaire et de la Tribune Françaises. Edited by Paul Blouët, B.A. (Univ. Gallic.) Vol. I. French Sacred Oratory. [Extra fcap. 8vo., 2s. 6d.
- Gorneille. Horace. With Introduction and Notes by GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A. . . . . . . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- Cinna. With Notes, Glossary, &c., by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . . . . . [Extra fcap, 8vo, stiff covers, 1s. 6d.; cloth, 2s,
- Gautier (Théophile). Scenes of Travel. Selected and Edited by G. Saintsbury, M.A. . . . . . . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s,
- Masson. Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With English Notes, Genealogical Tables, &c. By Gustave Masson, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Molière. Les Œuvres Complètes de Molière. . [Crown 8vo, cloth, 5s. \*\* Also, an India Paper edition, cloth extra, 9s. 6d.; Miniature

edition, 4 vols., in case, 14s.

- Les Précieuses Ridicules. With Introduction and Notes by Andrew Lang, M.A.

Les Femmes Savantes. With Notes, Glossary, &c., by
Gustave Masson, B.A.

[Extra fcap. 8vo, stiff covers, 1s. 6d.; cloth, 2s.

Le Misanthrope. Edited by H. W. GEGG MARKHEIM, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

- Les Fourberies de Scapin. With Voltaire's Life of Molière. By Gustave Masson, B.A. . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, stiff covers, is. 6d. Musset. On ne badine pas avec l'Amour, and Fantasio. With Introduction, Notes, &c., by WALTER HERRIES POLLOCK. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.

### MOVELETTES-

Voyage autour de ma Chambre. Xavier de Maistre.

Ourika. Madame de Duras.

Erckmann-Chatrian. Le Vieux Tailleur.

La Veillée de Vincennes. Alfred de Vigny.

Edmond About. Les Jumeaux de l'Hôtel Corneille. 2s. 6d.

Rodolphe Töpffer. Mésaventures d'un Écolier.

By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A., 3rd Edition. Ext. fcap. 8vo,

Voyage autour de ma Chambre, separately, limp, 1s. 6d.

Quinet. Lettres à sa Mère. Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. Racine. Esther. Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. . Le Joueur. Regnard. . . By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. Brueys and Palaprat. Le Grondeur. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d. Sainte-Beuve. Selections from the Causeries du Lundi. Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. G. SAINTSBURY, M.A.

Sévigné. Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Sévigné and her chief Contemporaries. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. Voltaire. Mérope. Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.

## ITALIAN AND SPANISH.

Primer of Italian Literature. By F. J. SNELL, B.A.

[Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d. Dante. Tutte le Opere di Dante Alighieri, nuovamente rivedute nel testo dal Dr. E. Moore: Con Indice dei Nomi Propri e delle Cose Notabili, compilato da Paget Toynbee, M.A. [Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

\*\* Also, an India Paper edition, cloth extra, 9s. 6d.; and Miniature edition, 3 vols., in case, 10s. 6d.

- Selections from the 'Inferno.' With Introduction and Notes. by H. B. Cotterill, B.A. . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d.]

Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata. Cantos i, ii. With Introduction and Notes by the same Editor. . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Cervantes. The Adventure of the Wooden Horse, and Sancho Panza's Governorship. Edited, with Introduction, Life and Notes, by CLOVIS BEVENOT, . [Extra fcap. 8vo 2s. 6d.

## GERMAN. &c.

- Buchheim. Modern German Reader. A Graduated Collection of Extracts in Prose and Poetry from Modern German Writers. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.
- Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. Seventh Edition. . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d. Part II. With English Notes and an Index. . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- German Poetry for Beginners. Edited, with Notes and Vocabulary, by Emma S. Buchheim. . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. - Short German Plays, for Reading and Acting. With Notes
- and a Vocabulary. By the same Editor. . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. - Elementary German Prose Composition. By EMMA S. BUCHHEIM. Second Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo, cloth, 2s.; stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

Ehrke. Passages for Unprepared Translation from German.

- [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. Lange. The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. By Hermann Lange. Third Edition. [8vo, 2s. 6d. . [8vo, 2s. 6d.
  - The German Manual; a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. By the same Author. [7s. 6d. — A Grammar of the German Language, being a reprint of the Grammar contained in The German Manual. By the same Author. [8vo, 3s. 6d.
  - German Composition; a Theoretical and Practical Guide to the Art of Translating English Prose into German. By the same Author. Third Edition. . [8vo, 4s. 6d. [A Key to the above, price 5s. net.]
  - German Spelling: A Synopsis of the Changes which it has undergone through the Government Regulations of 1880. . [Paper cover, 6d.
- Becker's Friedrich der Grosse. With an Historical Sketch of the Rise of Prussia and of the Times of Frederick the Great. With Map. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- Chamisso. Peter Schlemihl's Wundersame Geschichte. With Notes and Vocabulary. By EMMAS. BUCHHEIM. Fourth Thousand. [Extrafcap. 8vo, 2s.
- Goethe. Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. Edited by C. A. Buchheim, Phil. Doc. Fourth Edition. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.
- [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.
- Dichtung und Wahrheit: (The First Four Books.) Edited by C. A. Buchheim, Phil. Doc. . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d.
- Halm's Griseldis. With English Notes, &c. Edited by C.A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s.
- Heine's Harzreise. With a Life of Heine, &c. With Map. Edited by C. A. Висниеім, Phil. Doc. Third Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Prosa, being Selections from his Prose Works. Edited, with English Notes, &c., by C. A. Buchheim, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d.
- Hoffmann's Heute Mir Morgen Dir. Edited by J. H. MAUDE, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Lessing. Laokoon. With Notes, &c. By A. HAMANN, Phil. Doc., M.A. Second Edition. Revised, with an Introduction, by L. E. UPCOTT, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d.

With a Life of Lessing, - Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy. Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, &c. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. Eighth Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

With English Notes, &c. - Nathan der Weise. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. Second Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d. Tales of Greek Heroes. Niebuhr's Griechische Heroen-Geschichten. Edited with English Notes and a Vocabulary, by EMMA S. BUCHHEIM.

Edition A. Text in German Type. | [Extra fcap. 8vo, stiff, 1s. 6d.; Edition B. Text in Roman Type. ] cloth, 2s.

Riehl's Seines Vaters Sohn and Gespensterkampf. Edited with Notes, by H. T. GERRANS. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s.

Schiller's Historische Skizzen :- Egmonts Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen. Edited by C. A. Buchheim, Phil. Doc. Seventh Edition, Revised, with a Map. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Wilhelm Tell. With a Life of Schiller; an Historical and Critical Introduction, Arguments, a Complete Commentary, and Map. Edited by C. A. Виснным, Phil. Doc. Seventh Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.

— Wilhelm Tell. Edited by C. A. School Edition. With Map. Fourth Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 2s. - Jungfrau von Orleans. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d.

- Maria Stuart. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.

[Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

A History of German Literature. By W. SCHERER. Scherer. Translated from the Third German Edition by Mrs. F. C. CONYBEARE. Edited [8vo, 215.

A History of German Literature from the Accession of Frederick the Great to the Death of Goethe. Reprinted from the above. [Crown 8vo. 55.

Max Müller. The German Classics from the Fourth to the Nineteenth Century. With Biographical Notices, Translations into Modern German, and Notes, by The Rt. Hon. F. Max Müller, M.A. A New edition, verised, enlarged, and adapted to Wilhelm Scherer's History of German Literature, [Crown 8vo, 215. by F. LICHTENSTEIN. 2 vols. \*\*\* Or, separately, 10s. 6d. each volume.

Wright. An Old High German Primer. With Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By Joseph Wright, M.A., Ph.D. . [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.]

— A Middle High German Primer. With Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. Second Edition. By the same Author. [Extra fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

A Primer of the Gothic Language. Containing the Gospel of St. Mark, Selections from the other Gospels, and the Second Epistle to Timothy. With Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By the same Author. Second Edition. [Extra fcap: 8vo, 4s. 6d.

Oxford

## AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

London, Schinburgh, and New York HENRY FROWDE





# PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

